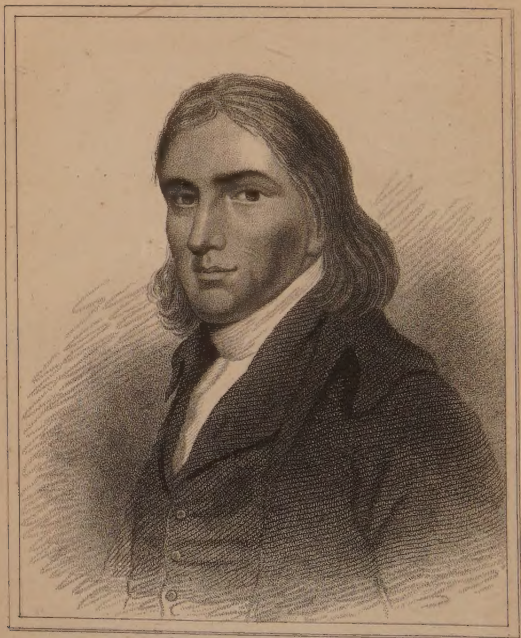


THE GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY LIBRARY

CHELSEA SQUARE, NEW YORK, N. Y. 10011



Gift of
the
Brick Presbyterian Church



Daggett, Hinman & Co. Sculp.

REV. SAMUEL PEARCE.

MEMOIR

OF

REV. SAMUEL PEARCE, A. M.

WHO WAS UNITED WITH CAREY AND OTHERS IN ESTABLISHING
MISSIONS IN INDIA, 1793.

BY REV. ANDREW FULLER.

WITH ADDITIONS FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE WITH
DR. CAREY, &c.

BY HIS SON, REV. W. H. PEARCE,
MISSIONARY AT CALCUTTA.

.....

"To me to live is Christ, and to die is gain."—PHIL. 1: 21.

"That life is long which answers life's great end."—YOUNG

PUBLISHED BY THE
AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY,

120 NASSAU-STREET, NEW-YORK.

D. Fanshaw, Printer.

BX
6495

P4

F8

18302

The late venerable Dr. Ryland said of the subject of this memoir, "He possessed such an assemblage of lovely graces and acceptable qualifications as are seldom found united, even in truly Christian ministers. He had the firmest attachment to evangelical truth, and the most constant regard to practical godliness; he united remarkable soundness of judgment with uncommon warmth of affection. I never saw, at least in one of his years, such active, ardent zeal, conjoined with such gentleness, modesty, and deep humility, so much of the little child, and so much of the Evangelist—I can scarcely forbear saying of the Apostle of Jesus Christ." "One thing I will say, which I could say of very few others, though I have known many of the excellent of the earth,—that I never saw or heard of any thing respecting him which grieved me, unless it was his inattention to his health;—and that I believe was owing to a mistaken idea of his constitution."

In the funeral discourse preached by Rev. Mr. Fuller, he says, "There are but few characters in this imperfect state that will bear an impartial scrutiny; and which do not require, if exhibited to advantage, that a number of their words and deeds should be overlooked, or thrown, as by a painter, into the shade. But I solemnly declare that were I disposed to say all I know of our deceased friend, both bad and good, I should be utterly at a loss on one side, nor have I any fear of speaking too much on the other; but rather am persuaded that it is not in my power to do him justice. He was, doubtless, a sinful and imperfect creature before God; but he was also a singular instance of the holy and happy efficacy of divine grace, whose imperfections were as few, and whose excellences as many, as I have ever witnessed in a mortal man. Some, who knew but little of him, may think this too strong. I only say, they that knew him best will be the least disposed to think so."

CONTENTS.

PREFACE,

CHAP. 1.—His parentage—conversion—call to the ministry—and settlement at Birmingham,	7
CHAP. 2.—His deep interest in missions to the heathen—his laborious exertions in promoting them—and his offering himself to become a missionary,	47
CHAP. 3.—His religious exercises and labors, from the time of his relinquishing the idea of going abroad to the commencement of his last illness,	116
CHAP. 4.—An account of his last illness, and the holy and happy exercises of his mind under it,	175
CHAP. 5.—General outlines of his character,	239
Concluding reflections,	283

MEMOIR, &c.

CHAPTER I.

Parentage of Mr. Pearce—His Conversion—Call to the Ministry—And Settlement at Birmingham.

MR. SAMUEL PEARCE was born at Plymouth, England, July 20, 1766. His father was a respectable silversmith, and many years a deacon of the Baptist church.

When a child, he lived with his grandfather, who was very fond of him, and endeavored to impress his mind with the principles of religion. At about eight or nine years of age he came home to his father, with a view of learning his business. As he advanced in life, his evil propensities, as he said, began to ripen; and, forming connections with several vicious school-fellows, he became more and more corrupted. So greatly was his heart at this time set in him to do evil, that had it not been for the restraining goodness of God, which somehow, he knew not how, preserved him in most instances from carrying his wicked inclinations into practice, he supposed he should have been utterly ruined.

At times he was under strong convictions, which rendered him miserable; but at other times they subsided; and then he would return with eagerness to his sinful pursuits. When about fifteen years old, he was sent by his father to inquire after the welfare of a person in the neighborhood, in dying circumstances, who (though before his departure he was in a happy state of mind) at that time was sinking into deep despair. While in the room of the dying man, he heard him cry out, with inexpressible agony of spirit, "I am damned for ever!!" These awful words pierced his soul, and he felt a resolution at the time to serve the Lord; but the impression soon wore off, and he again returned to folly.

When about sixteen years of age, it pleased God effectually to turn him to himself. A sermon delivered by Mr. Birt, who was then co-pastor with Mr. Gibbs, of the Baptist church at Plymouth, was the first means of impressing his heart with a sense of his lost condition, and of directing him to the gospel remedy. The change in him appears to have been sudden, but effectual; and, though his vicious propensities were bitter to his recollection, yet, being now sensibly subdued, he was furnished with so much the clearer evidence that the work was of God. "I believe (he says) few conversions were more joyful. The change produced in my views, feelings, and conduct, was so evident to myself, that I could no more doubt of its being from God, than

of my existence. I had the witness in myself, and was filled with peace and joy unspeakable."

His feelings being naturally strong, and receiving a new direction, he entered into religion with all his heart; but, not having known the devices of Satan, his soul was injured by its own ardor, and he was thrown into great perplexity. Having read Doddridge's *Rise and Progress of Religion in the Soul*, he determined formally to dedicate himself to the Lord, in the manner recommended in the seventeenth chapter of that work. The form of a covenant, as there drawn up, he also adopted as his own; and that he might bind himself in the most solemn and affecting manner, *signed it with his blood!* But afterwards, failing in his engagements, he was plunged into great distress, and almost into despair. On a review of his covenant, he seemed to accuse himself of a pharisaical reliance upon the strength of his own resolutions; and therefore, taking the paper to the top of his father's house, he tore it into small pieces, and threw it from him, to be scattered by the wind. He did not, however, consider his obligation to be the Lord's as hereby nullified; but, feeling more suspicion of himself, he depended solely upon *the blood of the cross*.

Soon after his first awakening, he wrote the following letter to Rev. Mr. Birt, his pastor:

" Plymouth, October 27, 1782.

" My very dear Mr. Birt,

" Were I to make the least delay in answering your very affectionate letter, I should deem myself culpable of the greatest ingratitude. You almost commence your kind letter with mentioning that my tears at parting with you demanded your fervent prayers. But do, my dear sir, consider that separating from an earthly parent, the author of animal life, must, where a filial affection subsists, be an affecting scene. How much more moving must it be to part with a father in Christ Jesus ! To part with one whom the Almighty has made the happy means of raising from a state of death in trespasses and sins, to that of life in a dear dying Redeemer !

" O, sir, such was the case when I parted with my ever dear Mr. Birt. Did this require your fervent prayers ? Has this caused you to remember me when prostrate at a footstool of mercy ? Let me beseech you, my dear sir, still to continue it ; and, whenever you bow the suppliant knee at a throne of grace, not to fail beseeching the Author of mercy to extend his mercy to an object so unworthy. O ! beg of him, that, since he has begun a good work in me, he would carry it on. As he has enabled me to put my hand to the gospel plough, may I never look back : but may he grant me grace and strength to hold on, and hold out to the end ; to conquer every foe ; to be continually pressing forward toward the

mark and prize of my high calling in Christ Jesus ; and, in the end, to come off more than conqueror through him who, I trust, has loved me and given himself for me. O ! beg of him that he will ever keep me from possessing a lukewarm, a Laodicean spirit ! May my affections to the crucified Savior be continually on a flame !

“ I am ‘ prone to wander ;’ yes, ‘ I feel it ; prone to leave the God I love.’ O that my affections may be more and more united to him ! My dear sir, pray for me. Use your interest at a throne of grace on my behalf ; and as God has promised to be a God hearing and answering prayer, I doubt not but it will meet with a gracious reception, and perhaps with a gracious answer too. O, sir ! let me once more entreat you never to forget me whilst offering up prayers to your God. Religion, you may well say, is worthy the choice of all : it makes a beggar superior to a king ; whilst, destitute of it, a king is inferior to a beggar. What—oh ! what—can equal the felicity, the enjoyments of a Christian ? Nothing, surely, on this transitory globe ! Nothing this world calls good or great can be put in competition with it,—with the joyous feeling of him who has the unspeakable happiness of experiencing himself interested in a dear Redeemer.

“ Surely, no tongue can express, no heart can conceive, what God has prepared for those who love him ! O how thankful ought those to be whom he

has called by divine grace to the knowledge of himself! What an unspeakable mercy is it that he has distinguished me in such a peculiar manner (give me leave to use your own words) as to be taken into his service, adopted into his family, made an heir of God, a joint heir with Jesus Christ! What now is required of me? What am I now required to do? When I reflect on this, how short do I find I come in my duty! How backward am I to it! How unwilling to perform it! Even when I would do good, evil is present with me.

‘What shall I do with this my heart?

‘Where shall I bring my sin?

‘O Lamb of God, who bore my smart,

‘’Tis thou must make me clean.’

“I have no righteousness of my own, no merits of mine to bring; the best of my performances come infinitely short of the holy law of God. On Jesus alone I must depend for salvation. Here I rest. Hence I draw all my hope. Jesus Christ has died, and Jesus shall not die in vain. ‘The Redeemer’s blood cleanses from all sin. Happy, thrice happy, they who have washed and made their robes white in the blood of the Lamb! May it be the blessed experience of my dear friend and myself.

“I thank you, sir, for your kind admonitions. I hope the God of all grace will enable me to abide by them. ‘Tribulations, trials, and temptations, I am

sensible, are the lot of all God's children here below ; but I am equally certain that as long as we rely upon our God, and confide in him only, he that has given us a sure word of promise, whereby he has caused us to hope, will with them all work out a way for our escape, that we may be able to bear them.

" And now, that it may be our joint happiness, my dear sir, to be kept in a holy, happy fellowship with our God ; that we may be often brought to Pisgah's summit, and behold the promised Canaan ; that we may often, whilst there, anticipate the pleasures of the heavenly world ; and, when we have passed the floods of Jordan, meet around the throne above, there to chant eternal lays to Him that sitteth upon the throne, and to the Lamb, for ever, is, dear sir, the constant prayer of him who is, and wishes ever to remain,

" Your affectionate friend, SAMUEL PEARCE."

On July 20, 1783, the day he was seventeen years old, he was baptized, and became a member of the Baptist church at Plymouth, the ministers and members of which, in a few years, perceived in him talents for public work. Being solicited by both his pastors, he exercised as a probationer ; and, receiving a unanimous call from the church, entered on the work of the ministry in November, 1786. In August, the year following, he went to the Academy at Bristol, then under the superintendence of Dr. Caleb Evans.

Mr. Birt, when Pastor of the Baptist church, in the Square, Plymouth Dock, in a letter to the compiler of these memoirs, thus speaks of him : " Though he was, so far as I know, the very first fruits of my ministry, on my coming hither, and though our friendship and affection for each other were great and constant, yet previously to his going to Bristol I had but few opportunities of conversing with him, or of making particular observations respecting him. All who best knew him, however, will remember, and must tenderly speak of his loving deportment ; and those who attended the conferences with him, soon received the most impressive intimations of his future eminence, as a minister of our Lord Jesus Christ.

" Very few have entered upon, and gone through their religious profession, with more exalted piety, or warmer zeal ; and as few have exceeded him in the possession and display of that *charity* which 'suffereth long, and is kind, that envieth not, that vaunteth not itself, and is not puffed up, that doth not behave itself unseemly, that seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, that beareth all things, believeth all things, endureth all things.' But why should I say this to you ? You knew him yourself."

While at the academy he was much distinguished by the amiableness of his spirit and behavior. It is sometimes observable, that where the talents of a

young man are admired by his friends, and his early efforts flattered by crowded auditories, effects have been produced which have proved fatal to his future respectability and usefulness. But this was not the case with Mr. Pearce. Notwithstanding the popularity which even at that early period attended his ministerial exercises, his tutors have more than once remarked that he never appeared to them to be in the least elated, or to have neglected his proper studies: but was uniformly the serious, industrious, docile, modest, and unassuming young man.

In July, 1789, he came to the church in Cannon street, Birmingham, to whom he was recommended by Rev. Robert Hall, at that time one of his tutors. After preaching to them awhile on probation, he was chosen to be their pastor, and was ordained August 18, 1790.

About two months after his ordination, he wrote to his friend, Mr. Summers, of London. Whether the sentiments contained in that letter arose from the recollection of his late solemn engagement, is uncertain; but they were certainly very appropriate to the occasion. Requesting his friend to pray for him, he says, "Paul speaks of blessings received through the prayers of his fellow-christians: no wonder, therefore, he so often solicits their continuance. But, if it be well to be interested in the prayers of fellow-christians, how much more to believe the great High Priest of our profession, Jesus the

Son of God, is gone into the holy of holies, with our names on his breast-plate, ever to plead in the presence of God for us—for us! O transporting thought! Who can doubt of the success of such an intercessor?

“I have of late had my mind very pleasantly, and I hope profitably, exercised on this subject, more than ever, and find increasing pleasure, from a well grounded faith in the *divinity* of my incarnate Advocate. I see the glory of his office, arising from the infinite extent of his knowledge, power, and love, as well as from the efficacy of his atoning sacrifice.

“I do not wonder at those men who deny the priestly office of Christ, when they have refused him *the honors of Deity*. I rejoice that he who *pleads for us knows our wants individually*, as well as the necessities of the whole church collectively. Through his intercession alone I expect my sins to be pardoned, my services accepted, and my soul preserved, guided, and comforted; and, with confidence in his intercession, I cannot doubt but I shall enjoy all. O how sweet it is, my dear friend, to exercise a lively faith in a living Savior! May you and I do this daily. Thus for us to live will be Christ, and to die gain: living or dying, we shall be the Lord's.”

The following letters to his friend Mr. Staughton, exhibit the same spirit of piety and self-dedication:

" Birmingham, June 4, 1791.

" I received yours, my dear brother, just before I left Birmingham, on Wednesday last ; it did me good, and gave me pleasure. I rejoice in your joy ; I thank God for the assistance he grants you in public work. O, let all the strength and power you have, be devoted as the Divine will may seem fit ; let it all be employed to exalt the Savior : aim at that, and that only, my dear brother, in all your sermons. It will give us more pleasure, another day, that He was exalted by us, than that we exalted ourselves. Would to God we could live more on Him personally ! we should then speak with more pleasure of him publicly. ' It is pleasant speaking of God when we walk with him.' May your experience and mine confirm it.

" Your very affectionate brother, S. P."

" Plymouth Dock, July 29, 1791.

" My dear Friend,

One of the students, Mr. Rowland, is now dangerously ill at Plymouth Dock, of a fever, which is very prevalent here ; and he lodges in a house where another student from the same country (Wales) died not long since. Lord, what is man ! O, my brother, let us improve diligently the moments we possess ; let us watch for souls ; let us spend ourselves in its service for them. I preached thrice yesterday, not without pleasure ; God grant it may be with profit.

How is it with your soul? How do you find closet duties? I have had some precious seasons at a throne of grace since I reached Plymouth; I could say it was good, very good, to draw nigh to God. I am more and more convinced that our private devotion, or want of devotion, will materially affect the tenor of our deportment. God help us to give him our hearts; no fear, then, but he will have our services too. I wish you much of the divine presence; still pray for your unworthy brother, and still help him to praise.

"I am, yours affectionately,

S. P."

A similar spirit of ardent devotedness to the work of his divine Master, and of affectionate interest in the welfare of his friends, is displayed in the following letters to his friend Mr. Summers.

"Birmingham, Feb. 3, 1791.

"Friendship and ceremony seldom coalesce;—the ardor of affection and the chilling punctilios of formality cannot be united. Possessed of the former, averse to the latter, my kind friend receives a line from me, although my last is still unanswered. The occasion of my writing is a source of joy inexpressible to myself—a joy in which I know you will participate. Your amiable friend, Miss H. permitted me to call her my own yesterday. One dwelling

now contains us both, and Paul's Square contains that dwelling.

"Thus far the good hand of my God has been with me; and I would hope, that not without his smiles, I have pursued the path which at length has led me to the felicity I now enjoy in the society of the most amiable of women; without them, I am still sensible, all created good is valueless, is vanity and vexation of spirit.

"How pleasing, my dear friend, to a pious mind, is the reflection that all our goings are in his hands whose love inclines him to every thing that is kind—whose purity connects with his conduct every thing that is good—whose wisdom infallibly adopts the best means, and whose power cannot fail to accomplish all his will. With his blessing, our felicity cannot fail of being accomplished—without it, it can never be attained. May it be our happiness to possess an interest in your prayers, that this all gracious, wise, and good Being, may continue still to bless, and cause that our union to each other may be a means of leading us more to communion with him.

"Besides this, I have, my dear friend, more mercies to be thankful for than I could enumerate on a quire of paper. Religion still flourishes among us, beneath the auspices of the Sun of Righteousness. Our congregations are quite as numerous as when you were at Birmingham; and we have had several

pleasing additions since that period to our church. About eight weeks since, I baptized nine persons; last Sabbath I administered the same ordinance to eight more; and an equal or superior number appear in the way to join us soon. May this accession to our numbers be an increase to our joy. * *

“S. P.”

“*Birmingham, September 30, 1791.*”

“My very dear friend,

“ . . . The riots in Birmingham occasioned our stay in Bristol to be prolonged to a fortnight, so that we had not above three weeks to spend at Plymouth, from whence I purposed writing to you. This inch of time was wholly engrossed in making Mrs. P. witness the beauties of the West, and in introducing her to my numerous acquaintance in Devonshire.

“On our return we found our habitation had been quite emptied of furniture, and, though we found the goods replaced, yet my books and papers were so deranged that to this hour they are not all restored to order again.

“It is now Saturday evening; I have finished my usual preparations for the morrow. I have an hour to spare, and that hour I devote to intercourse with a friend I much esteem.

“I anticipate with some degree of holy pleasure the work of the approaching day. I have for my

evening's discourse the best subject in all the Bible. Eph. 1: 7.—Redemption! how welcome to the captive! Forgiveness! how delightful to the guilty! Grace! how pleasing to the heart of a saved sinner! O my dear friend, how much do we lose of Gospel blessings for want of realizing our personal connection with them! hence it is that we are no more humble, thankful, watchful, prayerful, joyful. We view the glories of the Gospel at a distance, and for want of that faith which is the 'substance of things hoped for, and evidence of things not seen,' think too lightly of them. O Lord increase our faith!

"There are two things we should be always doing. First we should identify the promises and things promised, satisfy ourselves respecting the certain existence of them—that they are not shadows, but substances—not fancies, but realities. This would have a commanding influence upon our meditations, desires, and prayers. Then, secondly, realize our interests in them, saying, 'These things are so, there is a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory—there are enjoyments reserved in the heavenly world surpassing all human thought—and these joys, these glories, this inheritance is mine;' then, how would our hearts be where our treasure is! how pure would be our affections! how burdensome would sin be! how precious would Christ be! how much prized would Sabbaths and ordinances be! how dear would the Scriptures be!—In short,

death itself would be welcome, for the soul would long to depart and be with Christ, which is far better.

“ I wish to be very thankful that I have had some rich experience of divine things since my return, both in the closet and in the pulpit; at some seasons I could have said, ‘ O that I had wings like a dove, that I might fly away and be at rest.’ The twentieth hymn in Dr. Watts’s second book has been the most experimental piece of poetry I ever read; when I say this, you need not be told that I am not upon the mount always; alas! no; but then why should I complain? my Lord knows best when to take me thither, and how long to keep me there; yet I know that if I had not an evil heart of unbelief I should not thus depart from the living and the true God. I hope you enjoy much of heaven on earth. O it is good to draw nigh to God.

“ ’Tis heaven to rest in his embrace,

“ And no where else but there.”

“ May we know more and more experimentally the blessing of the beloved disciple. John, 21: 20.

“ S. P.”

“ *Birmingham, October 8, 1792.*

“ My very dear Friend,

“ ‘ Our law judgeth not a man before it heareth him ’—let me beseech you to listen candidly to my defence, and then pronounce judgment on my silence

as your wisdom directs. First, I have been out three considerable journeys since I returned from Wales, and all on my Master's business: into Oxfordshire, Shropshire, Leicestershire, and twice into Northamptonshire. This necessarily occasioned my being more busily employed on my return. But, secondly, my hands have been unusually full lately at home, partly from the prevalence of Antinomian poison among many professors in our town and congregation, and partly from greater success than ordinary attending my poor labors for my dear Master. Several have been under great awakenings; ten have lately joined us; yesterday I was rejoiced to hear that nineteen inquiring souls met at the house of one of our members; one besides has been with me this morning, and I expect two more to-night. My dear brother, it is pleasant to write to you under the endearing idea of Christian friendship; but you will, I know, forgive me when I say it is sweeter still to listen to the lisplings of so many babes in grace, who are just beginning to say, 'Abba, Father,' and to regard them as 'children whom the Lord hath given me,'—poor unworthy me! O how I should rejoice to contemplate you in a similar, or more prosperous situation. You sometimes sit with your dear Mrs. S. by your side, and your little family around you; and, as you look, you love and are delighted. 'These children of mine (you say) will support my old age, and administer comfort when the springs of life be-

gin to decline.' Blessed be God, I can sometimes contemplate my children in the faith, and say, 'Ye are my hope and my joy, and shall be my crown of rejoicing in the day of the Lord Jesus.' Amen, so be it.

"Never was the sentiment of the text and sermon which you have transcribed from my MS. more exemplified since God deigned to put gospel treasure into the brittle contemptible vessels of human nature, than it is in Cannon-street; surely the excellency of the power is not of man, but of God.

"O when will the time, the longed-for time arrive, when the Messiah's ensign shall be lifted high, and Jews and Gentiles, Pagans and Mahomedans, Africans and Indians, be gathered unto it?

'Fly abroad, thou mighty gospel,
'Win and conquer, never cease;
'Spread from eastern coast to western,
'Multiply and still increase:
'Hasten, Lord, this glorious day.'

"One journey I made to Northamptonshire was with a view to assist in *setting on foot a mission to the unconverted heathen*. It has long engaged the unusual concern of many ministers in our connection about the centre of the kingdom. Brother Carey, of Leicester, published on the subject; and last Wednesday evening we drew out a sketch of an institution for so great a design. May He, whose glory I trust we have in view, direct all future deliberations,

and make the embryo-effort ripen and succeed, till future ages prove that the plan begun at Kettering, October 3, 1790, comprehended in its consequences the salvation of the world. 'Soon,' my brother, 'soon (it is said) Ethiopia shall stretch forth her hands unto God.' May we, like our divine Master, not fail nor be discouraged, until the gospel be established in the earth, and the waiting isles have received the law of him who is the approaching 'desire of all nations!'

"O that our little selves were more lost and swallowed up in the general interests of mankind, and the honors of our illustrious Lord! Never did I feel myself a more contemptible reptile than when preaching last night from Prov. 19: 21. The immutability of the divine counsels, and the omnipotence of the divine arm, exhibit a striking contrast with the limited power of mutable man. Well may we stand on the shore, and, gazing on the ocean of divine perfections, exclaim, 'O the depths,' &c. Great God, 'I am a worm, and no man;' I am but an atom composed of the meanest matter, and in myself unqualified for the meanest service; but, in thy hand, 'a straw shall thresh a mountain,' and a 'barley cake put a host of thine enemies to flight.' Work, Lord, as thou wilt; send by whom thou wilt; for, when 'thou dost work, who shall let it?'

"We take a part in the pleasure which you must feel in reflecting on the gracious interposition of the Lord on behalf of Mrs. S. Who is a God like ours?

O, what praising, living Christians should we be if we lived as our obligations to sovereign mercy teach us; dead to the world—alive to God—far from gloom—full of joy! Heaven would be begun below; and, like saints in apostolic ages, we should be ‘praising God, and in favor with all his people.’ Well! the tiresome days of sad complaint are rolling fast away; many are already gone; ere this reaches you, another will have been numbered with those beyond the flood; soon the night of death will come—a short night, but it will usher in a day, O how permanent! an eternal day! which shall be succeeded by night no more! Come Lord Jesus, come quickly.

“I have lately been much reconciled to death! first, from a persuasion that the Lord can accomplish all his purposes of grace as well without the use of so poor a worm as with him; and, secondly, from a comparison of this sinful state with that sinless world. O, my brother, it is sin, cursed sin, that turns man to a devil, and earth to hell. It is holiness, perfect holiness, which forms the heaven of God, of angels, and of the spirits of just men made perfect; and I can say this is the heaven I want. O, if the kingdom of glory contained a million of blessings, and God were to bid me choose, my heart would reply, ‘Lord! give me the blessing of perfect conformity to thee, and then bestow the rest on angels: I’ll envy not their portion, having enough in possessing thy image, and in thy image thee. S. P.”

The lady with whom he mentions his connection in marriage, was Miss. Sarah Hopkins, daughter of Mr. Joshua Hopkins, of Alcester ; and the connection appears to have been all along a source of great enjoyment to him. The following lines, addressed to Mrs. Pearce when he was on a journey, the year after their marriage, seem to be no more than a common letter ; yet they show, not only the tenderness of his affection, but his heavenly-mindedness, his gentle manner of persuading, and how every argument was fetched from religion and every incident improved for introducing it.

“ Chipping Norton, August 15, 1792.

“ I believe, on retrospection, that I have hitherto rather anticipated the proposed time of my return than delayed the interview with my dear Sarah for an hour. But what shall I say, my love, now, to reconcile you to my procrastinating my return for several days more ? Why, I will say, it appears I am called of God ; and I trust the piety of both of us will submit and say, ‘ Thy will be done.’

“ You have no doubt perused Mr. Ryland’s letter to me, wherein I find he solicits an exchange. The reason he assigns is so obviously important, that a much greater sacrifice than we are called to make should not be withheld to accomplish it. I therefore propose, God willing, to spend the next Lord’s day at Northampton. I thought of taking tea with

you this evening : that would have been highly gratifying to us both ; but it must be our meat and drink to do and submit to the will of our heavenly Father. All is good that comes from him, and all is done right which is done in obedience to him. O, to be perfectly resigned to his disposal—how good is it ! May you, my dearest Sarah, and myself, daily prove the sweetness of this pious frame of soul ; then all our duties will be sweet, all our trials will be light, all our pleasures will be pure, and all our hopes sanctified.

“ This evening I hope to be at Northampton. Let your prayers assist my efforts on the ensuing Sabbath. You will, I trust, find in Mr. R. a ship richly laden with spiritual treasures. O for more supplies from the exhaustless mines of grace ! S. P.”

The exemplary diligence with which he pursued the duties of his pastoral office, about this time, will be evident from the following letter to Mr. Staughton.

“ Birmingham, March 30, 1792.

“ My dear Brother,

“ A violent head-ache prevents my attending our prayer-meeting this evening ; but, as I am a letter in your debt, I will endeavor to repay you, notwithstanding my complaint ; you must expect me to be brief. If I fill the sheet it must be deemed a work of supererogation.

“ You have, probably, heard of the late transaction of our church ; we were under the disagreeable necessity of separating two of our members. It was done publicly, with much solemnity, on Lord’s day ; the members seemed much affected ; we appointed the following day to be set apart for fasting and prayer ; we met at nine, and continued confessing and supplicating till half past one. I believe the Lord was with us, both to notice and approve. We began the next day a prayer-meeting at five o’clock in the morning, to be continued every day without intermission, except Lord’s day ; then, as usual, to be at seven. Beyond my expectations, we have had between thirty and fifty persons present most mornings since. I have found it to my advantage to attend regularly ; the effects have been already seen ; the young people have been amazingly revived ; they meet four or five times for prayer every Lord’s day, besides the public opportunities. In preaching, I have enjoyed more of the substantial assistance of divine grace than usual ; several persons, in darkness of soul, have been brought into the marvelous light of divine comfort ; the hearers have been quickened ; ten persons have applied for admission to the church in a less number of days, which, with one before, make eleven candidates ; seven of them, I believe, were called in Cannon-street ; among them the youth of sixteen, concerning whom I wrote you last. Next Lord’s day week, April 8th, I shall bap-

size some of them ; we have not time to receive the experience of all ; the rest must wait another month ; who can tell but God may bring more to join them, who are yet in obscurity ? I know of some who indeed appear ‘inquiring the way to Zion, with their faces thither-ward.’

“ We are next to divide the whole church into district meetings, similar to that of brother Eld’s, with which you sometimes attended ; I am in hopes it will wonderfully conduce to promote the union and affection of the body.

“ In addition to all this, each member is numbered in the church book, &c. ; cards with his or her name, and the corresponding number, thus ¹⁵⁷ w.^s. are delivered to every individual, who is to put one on the poor’s plate at each ordinance ; the deacons and ministers afterwards compare the numbers and names, and whoever is found wanting is to be waited upon in the course of the ensuing week, to inquire the cause of absence. Thus shall we come at a pretty general knowledge of the state of the church at large ; may we have wisdom to guide us as angels of God.

“ I am, my dear friend,

“ Yours, very affectionately, S. P.”

The soul of Mr. Pearce was formed for friendship ; it was natural therefore to suppose that, while engaging in the pursuit of his studies at the academy,

he would contract religious intimacies with some of his brethren; and it is worthy of notice, that the grand cement of his friendship was *kindred piety*. In the following letters, addressed to his friend Mr. Steadman, the reader will perceive the justness of this remark, as well as the encouraging prospects which soon attended his labors at Birmingham.

“ May 9, 1792.

“ My very dear Brother,

“ You live so remote that I can hear nothing of your prosperity at Broughton. I hope you are settled with a comfortable people, and that you enjoy much of your Master's presence, both in the study and in the pulpit. For my part, I have nothing to lament, but an insensible, ungrateful heart, and that is sufficient cause for lamentation. This, only this, bows me down; and under this pressure I am ready to adopt the words I preached from last evening—
‘ Oh that I had wings like a dove : for then would I fly away, and be at rest !’

“ As a people, we are generally united : I believe more so than most churches of the same dimensions. Our number of members is about two hundred and ninety-five, between forty and fifty of whom have joined us since I saw you, and most of them I have the happiness of considering as my children in the faith. There is still a crying out amongst us after salvation; and still, through much grace, it is

my happiness to point them to the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world.

“In preaching, I have often peculiar liberty; at other times I am barren. I suppose my experience is like that of most of my brethren; but I am not weary of my work. I hope still that I am willing to spend and be spent, so that I may win souls to Christ, and finish my course with joy. But I want more heart religion; I want a more habitual sense of the divine presence; I want to walk with God as Enoch walked. There is nothing that grieves me so much, or brings so much darkness on my soul, as my little spirituality and frequent wanderings in secret prayer. I cannot neglect the duty; but it is seldom that I enjoy it.

‘Ye that love the Lord indeed,

‘Tell me, is it so with you?’

“When I come to the house of God, I pray and preach with freedom. Then I think the presence of the people seems to weigh more with me than the presence of God, and deem myself a hypocrite, almost ready to leave my pulpit for some more pious preacher. But the Lord does own the word; and again I say, if I go to hell myself, I will do what I can to keep others from going thither; and so, in the strength of the Lord, I will.

“An observation once made to me helps to sup-

port me above water: 'If you did not plough in your closet, you would not reap in the pulpit.' And again I think, the Lord *dwelleth in Zion*, and loveth it *more* than the dwellings of Jacob. S. P."

" *February 1, 1793.*

"The pleasure which your friendly epistle gave me rises beyond expression; and it is one of the first wishes of my heart ever to live in your valued friendship. Accept this, and my former letters, my dear brother, as sufficient evidences of my ardent wishes to preserve, by correspondence, that mutual remembrance of each other, which on my part will ever be pleasurable, and on yours, I hope, never painful.

"But ah, how soon may we be rendered incapable of such an intercourse! When I left Bristol, I left it with regret. I was sorry to leave my studies to embark, inexperienced as I am, on the tempestuous ocean of public life, where the high blowing winds, and rude noisy billows, must, more or less, inevitably annoy the trembling voyager. Nor did it make a small addition to my pain that I was to part with so many of my dear companions, with whom I had spent so many happy hours, either in furnishing or unburthening the mind. I need not say, amongst the first of these, I considered *Josiah Evans*.* But

* The following extract from the account of this excellent young man, drawn up by Mr. Pearce, who had been his fellow student at Bristol, for Dr. Rippon's Register, will

ah, my friend, we shall see his face no more! Through divine grace I hope we shall go to him; but he will not return to us. 'He wasted away, he gave up the ghost, and where is he?' I was prepared for the news, because I expected it. The last time I heard directly from him was by a very serious and affectionate letter, which I received, I think,

serve at once as a specimen of that endearing intimacy which Mr. P. and his associate cultivated, and as a model of that friendship which Christians, and especially students for the gospel ministry, should ever seek to enjoy.

"Mr. Evans had one essential qualification for friendship, which was *faithfulness*. I believe he never discerned any thing in my temper or conduct which he thought would be injurious to my proficiency as a student, or to my spirituality as a Christian, (after our intimacy commenced,) but he watched the first opportunity of laying it before me, with the reasons of his disapprobation. On some of those occasions he would give his friendly admonitions and counsels with such affectionate eloquence, that the result has been our retiring together with tears, lamenting our mutual imperfections before God, and beseeching wisdom and grace from above, to adorn our profession, and in every step to pursue something worthy of our being and character. Some of the moments we thus spent, I believe, were marked with as true humiliation of heart as ever we knew: for, as we did not conceal the various states of our minds from each other, we had no occasion to restrain our feelings, and guard our expressions, in these exercises; on the contrary, we felt as much freedom as though we had been apart, and realized the presence of none but our Maker.

"*A world, for such a friend, to lose is gain.*"

last September. To it I replied ; but received no answer. I conjectured—I feared ; and now my conjectures and fears are all realized. Dear departed youth ! thy memory will ever be grateful to this affectionate breast. May thy amiable qualities live again in thy surviving friend, that to the latest period of his life he may thank God for the friendship of *Josiah Evans* !

“ I preached last night from Rev. 21 : 6 ; ‘ *I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.*’ I took occasion to expound the former part of the chapter, and found therein pleasure inexpressible ; especially when speaking from the first verse—‘ *and there was no more sea.*’ The first idea that presented itself to me was this—*there shall be no bar to intercourse.* . Whether the thought be just or not, I leave with you and my hearers to determine ; but I found happy liberty in illustrating it. What is it that separates one nation and one part of the globe from another ? Is it not the sea ? Are not Christians, though all of one family, the common Father of which is God, separated by this sea, or that river, or the other stream below ? Yes, but they are one family still. *There shall be none of these obstructions to communion, of these bars to intercourse ; nothing to divide their affections or disunite their praise for ever.* Forgive my freedom. I am writing to a friend, to a brother.

“ S. P.”

There are few, if any, thinking men but who at some seasons have had their minds perplexed with regard to religious principles, even those which are of the greatest importance. In the end, however, where the heart is right, such exercises commonly issue in a more decided attachment to the truth. Thus it was with Mr. Pearce. In another part of the above letter, he thus writes to his friend :

“ I have, since I saw you, been much perplexed about some doctrinal points, both Arminian and Socinian, I believe through reading very attentively, but without sufficient dependence on the Spirit of truth, several controversies on those subjects ; particularly the writings of Whitby, Priestly, and others. Indeed, had the state of mind I was in, about ten weeks since, continued, I should have been incapable of preaching with comfort at all. But in the mount of the Lord will he be seen. Just as I thought of giving up, he who hath the hearts of all men in his hand, and turneth them as the rivers of water are turned, was pleased, by a merciful, though afflicting providence, to set me at a happy liberty.

“ I was violently seized with a disorder very rife here, and which has carried off many. One Sabbath evening I felt such alarming symptoms that I did not expect to see Monday morning. In these circumstances I realized the feelings of a dying man. My mind had been so accustomed to reflect on virtue

and moral goodness, that the first thing I attempted was a survey of my own conduct; my diligence and faithfulness in the ministry, my unspotted life, &c. But, ah! vain props these for dying men to rest on! Such heart-sins, such corruptions, such evil propensities, recurred to my mind, that, if ever I knew the moment when I felt my own righteousness to be as loathsome and filthy rags, it was then. And where should I, where could I, where did I flee, but to Him whose glory and grace I had been of late degrading, at least in my thoughts? Yes, there I saw peace for guilty consciences was to be *alone* obtained through an almighty Savior. And O! wonderful to tell, I again came to him; nor was I sent away without the blessing. I found him full of compassion, ready to receive the most ungrateful of men.

‘O, to grace how great a debtor,
 ‘Daily I’m constrained to be!’

Thus, my dear brother, was the snare broken, and thus I escaped.

‘A debtor to mercy alone,
 ‘Of covenant mercy I sing.’

“Join with me in praising Him who remembered me in my low estate, because his mercy endureth for ever. Yet this is among the ‘*all things*.’ I have found that it has made me more spiritual in preaching. I have prized the Gospel more than

ever, and hope it will be the means of guarding me against future temptations.

“Your brother, with ardent affection, in the dear
Lord Jesus, S. P.”

From his first coming to Birmingham, his meekness and patience were put to the trial by the Antinomian spirit which infected many individuals, both in and out of his congregation. It is well known with what affection it was his practice to beseech sinners to be reconciled to God, and to exhort Christians to the exercise of practical godliness : but these were things which they could not endure. Soothing doctrine was all they desired. Therefore it was that his ministry was traduced by them as Arminian, and treated with neglect and contempt. But, like his divine Master, he bore the contradiction of sinners against himself, and this while he had the strongest satisfaction that, in those very things to which they objected, he was pleasing God. And though he plainly perceived the pernicious influence of their principles upon their own minds, as well as the minds of others, yet he treated them with great gentleness and long forbearance : and, when it became necessary to exclude such of this description as were in communion with him, it was with the greatest reluctance that he came into that measure, and not without having first tried all other means in vain. He was not apt to deal in harsh language ;

yet, in one of his letters about that time, he speaks of the principles and spirit of these people as a "cursed leaven."

Among his numerous religious friendships, he seems to have formed one for the special purpose of *spiritual improvement*. This was with Mr. Summers, of London, who often accompanied him in his journeys; to whom, therefore, it might be expected he would open his heart without reserve. Here, it is true, we sometimes see him, like his brethren, groaning under darkness, want of spirituality, and the remains of in-dwelling sin; but frequently rising above all, as into his native element, and pouring forth his ardent soul in expressions of joy and praise.

On August 19, 1793, he writes thus:

"My dear Brother,

"When I take my pen to pursue my correspondence with *you*, I have no concern but to communicate something which may answer the same end we propose in our annual journeys; namely, lending some assistance in the important object of *getting and keeping nearer to God*. This, I am persuaded, is the mark at which we should be continually aiming, nor rest satisfied until we attain that to which we aspire. I am really ashamed of myself, when, on the one hand, I review the time that has elapsed since I first assumed the Christian name, with the opportunities of improvement in godliness which have

crowded on my moments since that period ; and when, on the other, I *feel* the little advance I have made. More *light* to be sure, I have ; but light *without heat* leaves the Christian half dissatisfied. Yesterday I preached on the duty of engagedness in God's service, from Jer. 30 : 21 ; ' *Who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me ? saith the Lord,*' (a text for which I am indebted to our last journey.) While urging the necessity of *heart* religion, including sincerity and ardor, I found myself much assisted by reflecting on the ardor which our dear Redeemer discovered in the cause of sinners. Ah ! I could not help saying, if our Savior had measured his intenseness in his engagements for us by our fervency in fulfilling our engagements to him, we should have been now farther from hope than we are from perfection.

' Dear Lord, the ardor of *thy* love
' Reproves my cold returns.'

" Two things are causes of daily astonishment to me ; the readiness of Christ to come from heaven to earth for me ; and my backwardness to rise from earth to heaven with him. But, O how animating the prospect ! A time approaches when we shall rise to sink no more—'to be for ever with the Lord.' To be with *the Lord* for a week, for a day, for an hour, how sweetly must the moments pass ! But to

be *for ever* with the Lord: *that* enstamps salvation with perfection; that gives an energy to our hopes, and a dignity to our joy, so as to render it *unspeakable and full of glory*. I have had a few realizing moments since we parted, and the effect has been, I trust, a broken heart. O, my brother, it is desirable to have a broken heart, were it only for the sake of the pleasure it feels in being helped and healed by Jesus! Heart-affecting views of the cursed effects of sin, are highly salutary to a Christian's growth in humility, confidence, and gratitude. At once how abasing and exalting is the comparison of our loathsome hearts with that of the lovely Savior! In Him we see all that can charm an angel's heart; in *ourselves* all that can gratify a devil's. And yet we may rest perfectly assured that these nests of iniquity shall, ere long, be transformed into the temples of God; and these sighs of sorrow be exchanged for songs of praise.

"Last Lord's day I spent the most profitable Sabbath to myself that I ever remember since I have been in the ministry; and to this hour I feel the sweet solemnities of that day delightfully protracted. Ah, my brother, were it not for past experience, I should say,

'My heart presumes I cannot lose

'The relish all my days.'

But now I rejoice with trembling; desiring to 'hold

fast what I have, that no man take my crown.' Yet fearing that I shall find how

—' Ere one fleeting hour is past,
 ' The flatt'ring world employs
 ' Some sensual bait to seize my taste,
 ' And to pollute my joys.'

" Yours, in our dear Savior, S. P."

In April, 1794, dropping a few lines to the compiler of these Memoirs, on a Lord's day evening, he thus concludes: " We have had a good day. I find, as a dear friend once said, *It is pleasant speaking for God when we walk with him.* O for much of Enoch's spirit! The Head of the Church grant it to my dear brother, and his friend,

S. P."

A few months before this, writing to Mr. Staughton, he says: " I rejoice, my dear brother, in the delightful prospect of usefulness which appears to be opening upon you. May the Day-spring from on high still continue to enlighten you, and by you the benighted souls of your dear fellow-men around you. O that we may preach him plainly, faithfully, constantly, practically; and he hath said that his word shall not return void. We may, as ministers, adopt the evangelical lines of that popular hymn, and with reference to the subject of our preaching, say,

‘None but Jesus, none but Jesus,
‘Can do helpless sinners good.’ ”

In a letter to Mr. Summers, June 24, 1794, he thus writes: “We, my friend, have entered on a correspondence of heart with heart, and must not lose sight of that avowed object. I thank you sincerely for continuing the remembrance of so unworthy a creature in your intercourse with heaven; and I thank that sacred Spirit whose quickening influences you say you enjoy in the exercise. Yes, my brother, I have reaped the fruits of your supplications. I have been indulged with some seasons of unusual joy, tranquil as solitude, and solid as the rock on which our hopes are built. In public exercises peculiar assistance has been afforded; especially in these three things: the exaltation of the Redeemer’s glory; the detection of the crooked ways, false refuges, and self delusions of the human heart; and the stirring up of the saints to press onward, making God’s cause their own, and considering themselves as living, not for themselves, but for *him* alone.

“Nor hath the word been without its effect: above fifty have been added to our church this year, most of whom I rejoice in as the seals of my ministry in the Lord. Indeed, I am surrounded with goodness; and scarcely a day passes over my head, but I say, ‘Were it not for an *ungrateful heart*, I should be the happiest man alive; and, *that* excepted, I neither

expect nor wish to be happier in this world. My wife, my children, and myself, are uninterruptedly healthy; my friends kind; my soul at rest; and my labors successful. Who should be content and thankful if I should not? O, my brother, help me to praise!

S. P."

In a letter to Mrs. Pearce from Plymouth, September 2, 1794, the dark side of the cloud seems towards him: "I have felt much barrenness as to spiritual things since I have been here, compared with my usual frame at home; and it is a poor exchange, to enjoy the creature at the expense of the Creator's presence! A few seasons of spirituality I have enjoyed; but my heart, my inconstant heart, is too prone to rove from its proper centre. Pray for me, my dear, my dearest friend: I do for you daily. O wrestle for me, that I may have more of Enoch's spirit! I am fully persuaded that a Christian is no longer really happy, and inwardly satisfied, than while he walks with God; and I would this moment rejoice to abandon every pleasure here for a closer walk with him. I cannot, amidst all the round of social pleasure, amidst the most inviting scenes of nature, *feel* that peace with God which passeth understanding. My thirst for preaching Christ, I fear, abates; and a detestable vanity for the reputation of *a good preacher*, as the world terms it, has already cost me many con-

flicts. Daily I feel convinced of the propriety of a remark which my friend Summers made on his journey to Wales—that it is easier for a Christian to walk habitually near to God, than to be irregular in our walk with him. But I want resolution; I want a contempt for the world; I want more heavenly-mindedness; I want more humility; I want much, very much of that which God alone can bestow. Lord help the weakest lamb in all thy flock!

“I preached this evening from Cant. 2: 3.—‘*I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.*’ But how little love for my Savior did I feel! With what little affection and zeal did I speak! I am praised by some; I am followed by many; I am respected by most of my acquaintance; but all this is nothing, yea, less than nothing, compared with possessing this testimony, *that I please God.* O thou friend of sinners! humble me by repentance, and melt me down with love.

“To-morrow morning I set off for Launceston. I write to-night, lest my stay in Cornwall might make my delay appear tedious to the dear and deserving object of my most undissembled love. O, my Sarah! had I as much proof that I love *Jesus Christ*, as I have of my love to *you*, I should prize it more than rubies. As often as you can find an hour for correspondence, think of your more than ever affectionate
S. P.”

On the same subject, and the same occasion, about three weeks afterwards, he wrote to Mr. Summers. His dissatisfaction with himself, while spending his time in visits, and his satisfaction when engaged in his proper work, are well worthy of attention. "I was pretty much engaged in preaching, (says he,) and often felt enlarged in public work; but in private my almost daily cry was, 'My leanness, my leanness!' Indeed it was a barren visit, as to the inward exercises of grace. Now and then I felt a brokenness of spirit, and a panting after God; but in general my mind was in a dissipated state. After so long an absence from so large an acquaintance, I was always crowded with company, some of whom, though amiable, were very gay. Their politeness and cheerfulness, joined with a high degree of indulgence, were too fascinating for my volatile mind. I admired, and was too much conformed to their spirit. I did indeed often struggle with myself, and watched for occasions of dropping some improving hint; but, either through want of opportunity or of fortitude, the hint seldom produced a long conversation, or a permanent effect. New visits, or excursions, were every day proposed, and my heart was continually divided between painful recollection and flattering hopes. One lesson, indeed, I have thoroughly learned—that real, solid satisfaction is to be found in nothing but God. May I have grace to improve it throughout my future life.

"The last week I have known more of the power of inward religion than all the four which I have spent from home. I devoted the week to my Lord's service entirely, and I found, in keeping his commandments, great reward. S. P."

In another to Mr. Summers, Nov. 10, 1794, he says: "I suppose I shall visit London in the spring: prepare my way by communion with God and man. I hope your soul prospers. I have enjoyed more of God within this month, than ever since the day of my espousals with him. O, my brother, help me to praise! I cannot say that I am quite so exalted in my frame to-day; yet still I acknowledge—what I have lived upon for weeks—that, were there no being or thing in the universe besides God and me, I should be at no loss for happiness, O!

'Tis heaven to rest in his embrace,
'And nowhere else but there.'

"S. P."

CHAPTER II.

His deep interest in Missions to the Heathen—his laborious exertions in promoting them—and his offering himself to become a Missionary.

MR. PEARCE was uniformly the spiritual and active servant of Christ; but neither his spirituality nor

his activity would have appeared in the manner they have, but for his engagements in the introduction of the gospel among the heathen.

It was not long after his settlement at Birmingham that he became acquainted with Mr. Carey, in whom he found a soul nearly akin to his own. When the brethren in the counties of Northampton and Leicester formed themselves into a Missionary Society at Kettering, in October, 1792, he was there, and entered into the business with all his heart. On his return to Birmingham, he communicated the subject to his congregation with so much effect, that in addition to the small sum of 13*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* with which the subscription was begun, 70*l.* were collected, and transmitted to the treasurer; and the leading members of the church formed themselves into an Assistant Society. Early in the following spring, when it was resolved that our brethren Thomas and Carey should go on a mission to the Hindoos, and a considerable sum of money was wanted for the purpose, he labored with increasing ardor in various parts of the kingdom; and, when the object was accomplished, he rejoiced in all his labor, smiling in every company, and blessing God.

During his labors and journeys, on this important object, he wrote several letters to his friends, an extract or two from which will discover the state of his mind at this period, as well as the encouragements that he met with in his work at home.

(To Mr. Steadman.)

"Birmingham, February 8, 1793.

"My very dear Brother,

"Union of sentiment often creates friendship among carnal men, and similarity of feeling never fails to produce affection among pious men, as far as that similarity is known. I have loved you ever since I knew you. We saw, we felt alike, in the interesting concerns of personal religion. We formed a reciprocal attachment. We expressed it by words. We agreed to do so by correspondence; and we have not altogether been wanting to our engagements. But our correspondence has been interrupted, not, I believe, through any diminution of regard on either side; I am persuaded not on mine. I rather condemn myself as the first aggressor; but I excuse, while I condemn, and so would you, did you know half the concerns which devolve upon me in my present situation. Birmingham is a central place; the inhabitants are numerous; our members are between 300 and 400. The word preached has lately been remarkably blessed. In less than five months I baptized nearly forty persons, almost all newly awakened. Next Lord's day week I expect to add to their number. These persons came to my house, to propose the most important of all inquiries—'What must we do to be saved?' I have been thus engaged some weeks, during the greatest part of most days.

This, with four sermons a week, will account for my neglect. But your letter, received this evening, calls forth every latent affection of my heart for you. We are, my dear brother, not only united in the common object of pursuit—*salvation*; and not only rest our hopes on the same foundation—*Jesus Christ*; but we feel alike respecting the poor heathen. O how Christianity expands the mind! What tenderness for our poor fellow-sinners! What sympathy for their moral misery! What desires to do them everlasting good does it provoke! How satisfying to our judgments is this evidence of grace! How gratifying to our present taste are these benevolent breathings! O how I love that man whose soul is deeply affected with the importance of the precious gospel to idolatrous heathen! Excellently, my dear brother, you observe, that great as its blessings are in the estimation of a sinner called in a Christian country, inexpressibly greater must they shine on the newly illuminated mind of a converted pagan.

“We shall be glad of all your assistance in a pecuniary way, as the expense will be heavy. Dear brother Carey has paid us a visit of love this week. He preached excellently to-night. I expect brother Thomas next week, or the week after. I wish you would meet him here. I have a house at your command, and a heart greatly attached to you.

“S. P.”

(To Mr. Fuller.)

"February 23, 1793.

"I am willing to go any where, and do any thing in my power; but I hope no plan will be suffered to interfere with the affecting—hoped for—dreaded day, March 13, (the day of our brethren Carey and Thomas's solemn designation at Leicester.) O how the anticipation of it at once rejoices and afflicts me! Our hearts need steeling to part with our much-loved brethren, who are about to venture their all for the name of the Lord Jesus. I feel my soul melting within me when I read the twentieth chapter of Acts, and especially verses 36–38. But why grieve? We shall see them again. O yes; them and the children whom the Lord will give them;—we and the children whom the Lord hath given us. We shall meet again, not to weep and pray, but to smile and praise.

"S. P."

From the day of the departure of the Missionaries, no one was more importunate in prayer than Mr. Pearce; and, on the news of their safe arrival, no one was more filled with joy and thankfulness. The following extracts of letters to them will exhibit the interest he felt in their welfare as well as in the prosperity of the church of Christ at large.

(To Mr. Thomas and Mr. Carey.)

*"Kettering, May 26, 1794.**"My dear Brethren,*

"Where you now are, where this may find you,

or whether it will ever reach you, I know not; but be your present sojourning where it may, whether at 'Tranquebar, Calcutta, Malda, or elsewhere, I feel the most affectionate attachment to your persons, and the highest degree of concern for your prosperity. Nor am I singular; the message you took to the Christian brethren in Hindostan I may now convey to yourselves, and say, 'Thousands of prayers have been, and still are, offered unto God on your behalf.' A more convincing proof of our regard we cannot give you; nor, I am persuaded, do you desire. O my dear, dear brethren, our separate prayers will be exchanged ere long for united praises, whilst our hearts glow with an ardor of gratitude and joy now unknown. What a motive is this to 'our always abounding in the work of the Lord!' Our reward will be great; our time both for working and suffering is but short; but the importance of the object we all pursue is infinite.

You, brethren, are called to the most arduous part of this important service; but I doubt not you find in Asia, what we do in Europe, that 'God is faithful who hath called you to *partnership* (κοινωνία) with his son Jesus Christ,' and gives you strength equal to your day. I long to hear of and from you, and with anxious expectation wait for some accounts from India.

"Many things have transpired since you left us, which I should have taken a pleasure in communi-

cating, had you no other medium of intelligence ; but brother Fuller has rendered this needless, by the detail of occurrences which he is prepared to give you ; and nothing is so tedious as a twice-told tale. A few articles, however, he may have omitted ; or, if twice told, may be of importance enough to forbid disgust.

“ *Our Mission Society* has been the means of provoking other Christians to love and good works. An association is formed by the Independent Brethren in Warwickshire, for the propagation of the Gospel in that county, and if possible among the heathen too. It goes on with spirit, and promises success. I preached a sermon for them about a fortnight ago from Gal. 5 : 13, ‘ *By love serve one another ;*’ and put my people’s generosity again to the test. It gave me pleasure to find that at the doors £11. 1s. 3d. were contributed by them. I hope it will be a means of uniting us more firmly in the common cause. Another association was formed December 11, 1793, at Kidderminster, of seven churches in Worcestershire, for the purpose of promoting evangelical truth and union.

“ The resolutions both of the Warwickshire and Worcestershire Associations are in print. To the former is added a large extract from brother Carey’s account of the state of the world, &c. Were I at home, I would send you a copy of both these publications, not doubting but you would derive considerable pleasure from a perusal ; but I am now at

Kettering, and preached yesterday for brother Fuller, who is in London,—a successful pleader for the heathen, and the Society formed for their spiritual advantage. I will desire him to procure them for you in London, if possible, and hope he will succeed.

“We have had a considerable work of God to rejoice in at Cannon-street the last winter: many have been converted unto him, and professed his name. Nor are other churches without occasion for praise; eight have been added at Arnsby; twelve I baptized at Leicester; and seven more I hear are about to join the dear people in Harvey Lane (Leicester) soon. A young man from our church at Birmingham has been preaching to them for above six months. He is generally approved. The congregation is upon the increase, and the prospect is at present very encouraging. The sermon I preached on the morning of baptism, at the request of the church, is now in the press; but I fear will not be out time enough to admit the sending a few copies with this letter.

“At Walgrave there are nearly twenty young people under hopeful concern. Some have been added at Northampton since brother Ryland has removed to Bristol, where he was formally settled the week before last: he is to spend some time with his friends at College Lane after the association; and I hear that seven candidates are waiting to receive baptism by his hands. At Chenies too, and at Earl’s

Barton, (where Mr. Shrewsbury was ordained over a congregation last Thursday,) and other places, the dear Redeemer's cause appears to be considerably advancing. What reason we have to praise the Lord, and give thanks to his holy name !

“ I forget whether Guilsborough meeting-house was destroyed by some incendiaries before you sailed or not ; be that as it may, a very good house, capable of containing 600 people, was opened last Wednesday fortnight ; brother Sutcliff and I preached ; I, from ‘ *The wrath of man shall praise thee ;* ’ he from ‘ *Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord ; O Lord, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.* ’ It was a solemn and delightful day. Brother Blundell preached at night from Judges, 5 : 31 ; and I again, to above two hundred people, the next morning at five o'clock. I recollect nothing more but what brother Fuller has written for your information already, and have therefore only to add the strongest assurances of my fraternal regard, and desire of hearing from you soon. Do give my love to brethren Ram Ram and Parhotee. It would give me great pleasure if you would prevail on the former (by profession a scribe) to write me ; but I must get you to English it before it is sent off. I confess there is something of fancy in the request ; but I think more of brotherly love. The idea of an epistle from a pious Hindoo will be peculiarly gratifying ; and perhaps a means of serving the good cause, by opening the heart, as

well as convincing the judgments of some whose assistance in this good work may be solicited. Adieu, my dear brethren, pray for me, and do not forget me when an opportunity offers for sending to England.

"I am, most affectionately, yours in the dear Redeemer,
S. P."

(To Mr. Thomas and Mr. Carey.)

"Birmingham, July 24, 1794.

"My very dear Brethren,

"It has rejoiced all our hearts to hear that you arrived safe in India, although the information would have afforded double joy had it been conveyed by letters from yourselves. All we knew for certainty, till yesterday, was that the Princess Maria had passed the Downs on her return to Denmark. Long we waited, and many letters of inquiry passed between brethren Ryland, Fuller, &c. the substance of which was, Have you heard from India? All answered, No! At last I got Mr. Potts, who does business with the captain, to write to him about you. Yesterday I received the joyful news that he 'landed you all in perfect good health.' I sat up all night to copy his letter for the satisfaction of various interested brethren; and now I have but five minutes left to write to you. What shall I say, dear brethren? We love you in the bowels of Christ, and we ardently pray for you every day. Our closets, our families, our stated and occasional meetings, always

witness our supplications for your peace, health, prudence, fortitude, perseverance and success. Not knowing where you were, brother Fuller, who was in London collecting this year, sent £50 worth of goods for your use at a venture. We only want to know your necessities in order to supply them: but why have you not written at least to one of us? Perhaps you have before now: but the first three homeward bound East Indiamen this season have been captured by the French. Do write by more ships than one, and tell us all about your work and reward. The cause of Christ in England has not experienced much alteration since you left it. In some churches the sun of righteousness shines; in others, a wintry gloom prevails. Leicester church is, without exception, the most prosperous in the whole association. Seventeen have been lately added. At Birmingham I have baptized about sixty in the last twelve months.

"I can only say, my wife joins in the most affectionate regards to both of you and yours. Do my dear, dear brethren, write very soon to

"Your affectionate, though unworthy brother,
"S. P."

(To Mr. Carey.)

"*Birmingham, August 9, 1794.*

"My very dear Brother,

"It was but a day or two after I had written my

last letters that I had the inexpressible joy of receiving yours, dated Bay of Bengal, and Calcutta. That moment more than compensated for all the anxieties which my affection for you, and concern for the prosperity of the good cause in which you have embarked, had created. Yes, the harvest already begins to be gathered in ; and though, in some respects, I, with my brethren here, went forth weeping, now I bear my sheaves, rejoicing in the prospect of a still larger crop.

“ I need not acquaint you that, last Monday the Committee, with other warm friends to the mission, met at Guilsborough. Brother Fuller’s letter will render all that information mere tautology. The account you gave us inspired us with new vigor, and greatly strengthened our hands in the Lord. We read, and wept, and praised, and prayed. O, who but the Christian feels such pleasures as are connected with friendship for our dear Lord Jesus Christ? Were there no hereafter, my dying breath should praise him for giving me a heart decidedly for him and his glorious cause on earth. May my whole life be spent for Him ! O, I feel, indeed I feel, that nothing is worth living for but his glory, and the good of his church. I hope I feel a daily conviction that I am a mere atom in creation—less than nothing, and vanity : yet, with all my conscious meanness and unworthiness, I cannot help feeling myself dignified in my relation to the Son of God ; and

the highest ambition of my heart is to do something for him while I live. There is no part of my life which I reflect on with so much pleasure as that which has been spent in behalf of the Society under whose patronage you are; and *thrice happy should I be, were the path of duty plain, if I could personally share the toils and pleasures of the mission with you.* At times I indulge a hope that my Lord will put me in a similar station; but then again, I think, he well knows I am inadequate to a task so arduous. Well, 'tis his to appoint—mine to acquiesce, submit, and obey. I trust, whenever, or wherever he calls, I shall have grace immediately to say, 'Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth.' It is our mercy, my brother, that he chooses our inheritance for us: he knows best our fitness for the various posts in his spiritual kingdom; and so that we are but where he would have us, and doing what he bids us, we may rejoice in the common hope that he will at last say to us all, 'Well done.'

"Last Lord's day I read a part of your letter from the pulpit. It would have done you good had you seen the effects. It made the lame to leap as a hart, and caused the tongue of the dumb to sing! The following evening, being the monthly prayer-meeting, a crowd of Christians came to testify their joy and gratitude; and you may assure yourselves that you have the prayers of the Israel of God. Next Monday morning I purpose leaving Birmingham,

for five or six weeks, on a journey to my friends in Devonshire. It is now long past the hour of midnight, and to-morrow, or rather this day, is our ordinance day. I mention this to account for my not writing you two or three sheets of paper, as I should rejoice to do had I time.

“ Few occurrences have taken place in the circle of our acquaintance since my last. At Sutton, in the Elms, a young man from Bristol was ordained a few days ago. Brother Ryland gave the charge—Brother Fuller addressed the people—I spoke at night. It was a good day. The young man from our church is to be ordained over your dear friends at Leicester, on the 21st of September. He has been, and is likely to be useful there: twenty-five persons, I think, have been baptized within the last five months, and more are on the way. At Birmingham the Lord has not forsaken us. I inclose two copies of the sermon I preached at Leicester—one for yourself, the other for Mr. Thomas. Had I more time, (for it was not till this evening that I had notice of your goods going so soon,) I would have made up a larger packet. The Society have voted you a Polyglot Bible and Malay Testament, both of which brother Fuller has procured. Do write often; and be as particular as to your progress as your convenience will admit; especially give us such things respecting the natives, their customs, shasters, and attention to the Gospel, as are likely to interest Euro-

peans. A few extracts of this kind from your letters will go a wonderful way in procuring support to the Society, and greatly facilitate our applications for the public benevolence. One well attested fact goes further than a hundred speculations, however pious and promising. My, and my dear Mrs. P's. affectionate wishes attend all your family. I hope you will tell the Society all your wants. No exertions on our part shall be wanting to make your situation comfortable. I rejoice that you and Mr. T. love one another. The God of love and peace be with you always.

“ I am, my dear brother, with the most unfeigned respect and affection, your unworthy brother, in our dear Lord Jesus,
S. P ”

Hitherto we had witnessed his zeal in promoting this important undertaking *at home* ; but this did not satisfy him. In October, 1794, we were given to understand that he had for some time had it in serious contemplation to go himself, and to cast in his lot with his brethren in India. When his designs were first discovered, his friends and connections were much concerned, and endeavored to persuade him that he was already in a sphere of usefulness too important to be relinquished. But his answer was, that they were too interested in the affair to be competent judges. And nothing would satisfy him short of his making a formal offer of his services to

the Committee; nor could he be happy for *them* to decide upon it without their appointing a day of solemn prayer for the purpose; and, when assembled, hearing an account of the principal exercises of his mind upon the subject, with the reasons which induced him to make the proposal, as well as the reasons alledged by his connections against it.

On October 4, 1794, he wrote to an intimate friend, of whom he entertained a hope that he might accompany him, as follows :

“ Last Wednesday I rode to Northampton. where a minister’s meeting was held on the following day. We talked much about the mission. We read some fresh and very encouraging accounts. We lamented that we could not obtain any suitable persons to send out to the assistance of our brethren. Now, what do you think was said at this meeting? My dear brother, do not be surprised that *all* present united in opinion that in all our connection there was no man known to us so suitable as *you*, provided you were disposed for it, and things could be brought to bear. I thought it right to mention this circumstance; and one thing more I cannot refrain from saying, that, were it manifestly the will of God, I should call that the happiest hour of my life which witnessed our *both* embarking with our families on board one ship, as helpers of the servants of Jesus Christ already in Hindostan. Yes; I could unre-

luctantly 'leave Europe and all its contents, for the pleasures and perils of this glorious service. Often my heart, in the sincerest ardors, thus breathes forth its desires unto God,—‘Here am I, send me.’ But I am ignorant whether you from experience can realise my feelings. Perhaps you have friendship enough for me to lay open your meditations on this subject in your next. If you have had half the exercises that I have, it would be a relief to your laboring mind: or, if you think I have made too free with you, reprove me, and I will love you still. O if I could find a heart that had been tortured and ravished like my own in this respect, I should form a new kind of alliance, and feel a friendship of a novel species. With eagerness should I communicate all the vicissitudes of my sensations, and with eagerness listen to a recital of kindred feelings. With impatience I should seek, and with gratitude receive direction and support; and, I hope, feel a new occasion of thankfulness when I bow my knee to the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort. Whence is it that I thus write to you, as I have never written to any one before? Is there a fellowship of the spirit; or is it the confidence that I have in your friendship that thus directs my pen? Tell me, dear ——! Tell me how you felt, and how you still feel, on this interesting subject, and do not long delay the gratification to your very affectionate friend and brother,

S. P.”

About this time he wrote to Mr. Carey the following letter, which is full of his usual zeal and self-dedication.

"Birmingham, October 24, 1794.

'My dear, dear Brother,

"Never did I take pen in hand with such a combination of interesting feelings before. Love for your person, respect for your character, joy at your prospects, gratitude for your communications, desire for your success, and, withal, a hope that we shall yet meet in the flesh, so variously affect me, that I can scarcely compose myself to write at all.

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who inclined your heart to undertake his cause among the heathen—a cause which European Christians may blush that they have neglected so long. But I hope the day is dawning when we shall all feel and sing as angels—'Peace on earth, and good will to men.'" We have indeed been seeking every man his own things, not the things of others. Ah, cursed self! how have Christians been bowing down to thy altar, forgetful that true philanthropy is a leading feature of that religion which they profess, and of the character of him whose name they bear. We talk of morals, whilst our neglect of the duties of the second table too plainly demonstrate that we have imbibed but a small portion of the spirit of the first. We abide the greatest part

of our lives beneath the power of the common lethargy; and if perchance a desire ever rises in our bosom for the good of others, we congratulate ourselves on our superior love for mankind, and dose, and dose again, whilst millions of immortal souls, as precious as our own, drop into hell without an effort for their salvation. Ah, whither is the apostolic spirit fled from the churches? Unlike the translated prophet who bequeathed a double portion of his spirit to his successor, the apostle of the Gentiles and his contemporaries seem to have taken all their heroism, affection, zeal, greatness of design, and comprehension of effort, with them to the skies, whilst we exist to gaze at what we scarce hope ever to obtain. But why? Where is the Lord God of Elijah? Where is the Lord God of Paul? Still he is near unto us, ready to animate with equal ardor the bosom of every faithful soldier who is willing to obey the injunctions of his Lord. You, my brother, have caught the falling mantle; but we in Europe are ready to ask 'hast thou not a blessing for us also?' Shall we not share the pains and pleasures, the conflicts and the conquests of our distant brethren? Who denies us the privilege? What forbids our standing in the same rank with them, and enjoying the honor of the foremost in the charge of Immanuel's troops upon the infernal powers among the heathen? Brother, I long to stand by your side, and participate in all the vicissitudes of the attack—an attack

which nothing but cowardice can make unsuccessful. Yes, the Captain of our salvation marches at our head. Sometimes he may withdraw his presence (but not his power) to try our prowess with our spiritual arms and celestial armor. O, what cannot a lively faith do for the Christian soldier! It will bring the Deliverer from the skies; it will array him as with a vesture dipped in blood; it will place him in the front of the battle, and put a new song into our mouths—‘These made war with the Lamb; but the Lamb shall overcome them.’ Yes, he shall—the victory is sure before we enter the field; the crown is already prepared to adorn our brows, even that crown of glory which fadeth not away, and already we have resolved what to do with it,—we will lay it at the conqueror’s feet, and say, ‘Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but to thy name give glory,’ while all heaven unites in the chorus, ‘Worthy the Lamb.’

“Whither hath the subject of the conversion of the heathen world led me? Forgive the style, so much more like that of a declaimer than a correspondent; but I feel the immense magnitude of my subject, and (as a brother minister in an inclosed pamphlet says) ‘I must write what I feel.’ I will try to be more composed whilst I unbosom myself (at 15,000 miles distance) to one whom I so dearly love in the bowels of Christ Jesus.

“Neither of us has forgot a conversation a little

before you left us, on the exercises of my mind respecting an effort for the spread of the Gospel in foreign lands, which for ten years now have more or less attended me. I cannot forget your prediction, with which the conversation ended,—‘well, you will come after us.’ From that time to the present, the desire has been increasing with scarcely any intermission, except when spiritual things have been at a low ebb with me; but for several weeks past I have been too full to contain, and I resolved to come to a point either about going or staying. For this purpose, I first attentively considered my situation in every relation at home, and the duty of ministers arising from the general commission of our Lord, together with the disproportion of means to the multitude of mankind; and I concluded that it was my duty to join hands with you in your great and laudable undertaking. I expected opposition from many quarters; I thought I would take every prudent step to know the mind of God; and therefore, secondly, determined, after setting apart a certain day in every week, for some weeks, on purpose to pray, with fasting, to God, for his direction, and examining the matter on every side, I would (if the same views remained or were confirmed) lay the case before the Society, and leave it with them to decide, resolving in the strength of God to abide by their judgment. The time I proposed to wait is now nearly expired. I have met with heart-breaking trials of a domestic

nature since I made known my inclination ; but I thank God I faint not, and every day more fully convinces me that I ought to go. Now, as I mean to adhere to my plan, I have not yet acquainted the Society with my views. There is a meeting at Road, on the 12th of November, 1794. That opportunity I intend to embrace, God willing, and then, whether my Master will count me worthy of so high a calling, or whether his providence may check my temerity, will be determined. I wish I had time to delay sending this letter till that period is past ; but the ships sail in a few days, and I was unwilling that you should be unacquainted with the state of my mind. I have reason to be thankful that, notwithstanding I have been severely tried from quarters the most afflictive, yet I never enjoyed so much of God since I have been in the ministry ; where no friend would or could sympathise with me, I have found him ever nigh ; and yesterday my wife told me that, on mature deliberation, she approved of the plan I have adopted, and was much more comfortable in her mind than ever before since she had known my wishes, and was willing to leave it to the judgment of the ministers as I proposed, hoping that she should see in it the hand of God. O help me to praise ! It is a relief inexpressible. If I come, I am not without hopes of a companion in the good work. Brother ——, (a man of the first-rate piety, deep humility, great zeal, and good sense,) and I correspond

on it; and he says nothing but a fear that he is not qualified keeps him from deciding. I think his judgment will be governed here by the opinion of the Society; and I had the pleasure of conveying to him, in their name, their opinions, that in all our connection, there was not a man so suitable as himself. Besides him, a brother who is not in the ministry, and his wife, have offered to accompany me if I go; a pair the most suitable that I can conceive of—poor people. Affection for my wife inclines the good woman to the voyage, and zeal and affection operate on her husband. I could not but think it a kind providence, that the same afternoon on which my wife had been objecting, on account of her being incapable to do the work of a nurse and servant too, that same afternoon these good people offered their services; they are both my own children in the faith, of five years standing; active, simple, faithful, hospitable people, and are willing to be in the steerage rather than not go. If we all come, it will be no small addition to your church, or rather the church of the dear Lord Jesus in Asia.

“I have had Halhed’s grammar about a fortnight; and have made myself master of most of the characters, the rules for the formation of nouns, and part of the chapter on pronouns: but I fear I shall be able to do but little to purpose, for want of a tutor to teach me the pronunciation. Of one character in the Sanscrit pronouns I can find no account any

where: you will tell me readily when we meet; but I must leave it for the present. O how happy shall I be to sound the name of my dear Lord Jesus in the Bengalee tongue, on the plains of Hindostan! Give my love to dear Ram Boshoo; tell him I long to take him by the hand, and call him brother. I suppose ere now he has felt the constraints of divine love overcoming the fears of man, and that he has become an avowed disciple of the lowly and lovely Jesus. The Lord be with you when you partake together of the memorials of the Redeemer's sorrows. I want much to hear from you about Parbotee; so do all our friends. Perhaps some interesting account is now on the way for Europe. The Lord send us good news from a far country. In my next, I hope I shall be able with propriety to ask you withall to 'prepare me a lodging.' If I come next year, and any ship goes before me, by that you shall know all particulars.

"It is late on Saturday evening. I propose preaching to-morrow from 1 Cor. 13: 13. The comprehension of Christian love as to its objects—the sweetness, universality, and energy of its operations—with the permanency of its nature—have occurred as illustrative of its superiority to every other grace. The afternoon subject I think will be on 2 Cor. 3: 8, including, among other things, the extent of the gospel dispensation. It comprehends gentiles as well as Jews, and Hindoos as well as Englishmen.

I have not fixed on a subject for the evening yet. Adieu, my dear, dear brother ; the God of love, peace, and glory, be with you, and with

“ Your unworthy, but affectionate brother in Christ Jesus, S. P.”

About the same period he wrote the following letter, which, besides exhibiting evidences of the piety and zeal which animated his own breast, illustrates the happy talent he possessed of exhorting and persuading others to their duty in regard to the heathen. For many years after this letter was written, American Christians did little for this object—they are now happily awakening to their duty, and appear taking the foremost place in the army of the Lamb.

(To Mr. Rogers, of Philadelphia.)

“ Birmingham, Oct. 27, 1794.

“ My very dear Friend,

“ It is certainly as impossible for Christians to maintain a pious intercourse without love, as for the magnetic needle to point any where but to the pole. Suffer me, then, if I address you in a less distant form than heretofore. I think of you with no less respect, nor of myself, I hope, with less humility, though I approach you with this unwonted familiarity. The difference arising from conscious inferiority, is not inconsistent, I presume, with the unrestrained effusions of Christian love.

“ In situation, in publicity of character, in mental

vigor, in age, in literary acquirements, in a thousand things, we may differ ; but still we are *one in Christ Jesus*, that dear centre of union to holy angels and holy men, to perfect saints above and imperfect saints below. Allow me, then, in the exercise of that god-like grace, which has the precedence even to that *faith* which is unto salvation, and that *hope* which fastens upon immortality, to throw the arms of my affection across the Atlantic, and embrace you as a beloved brother in the Lord. Yes, you will allow it ; you will not disdain my youth, nor want of name ; you will regard me as participating of his paternal regards of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named ; you will give me the right hand of fellowship, and say, ‘ Affection without rudeness deserves no censure.’

“ There is something in a similarity of circumstances which gives both tenderness and energy to our affectionate sensations. When I read the very affecting account of the late trial of your faith and patience, I felt as if affliction can strengthen the bonds of affection. I felt a fellowship with you unknown before. Mine was indeed but a taste compared with yours : your heavenly Father saw fit that you should drink the cup even to the dregs ; but his wisdom and his love have an equal share in his conduct towards his people. During the few days my dearest friend lay senseless, on what we all expected would be the bed of death, I found his *sovereignty* silenced all my

complaints, and his *love* sweetened all my sorrows. No doubt, you also have found strength equal to your day; and you daily see enough in God to compensate for the loss of every less good. It is thither I am obliged to fly for all substantial comfort; and, blessed be Jehovah, there I daily find it! Were there no being in the universe besides Jehovah and myself, I see enough in him to ravish and satisfy my soul. Well did the pious Psalmist say, 'Whom have I in heaven but thee; and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee!' Lord, help us ever to say so too!

"Most sincerely do I thank you for your friendly epistle of June 18. Your account of Mr. M.'s conversion warmed my heart, and the hearts of many others to whom I read it. What a trophy of Immanuel's grace! But are we less so? The gradual rising of the sun is no less an effort of the divine energy, than the eccentric movements of the blazing comet; the latter may produce more surprise in the minds of a gazing crowd, but not more admiration in the heart of the devout philosopher. By whatever methods we become Christians, *all, all* must acknowledge, that 'by the grace of God we are what we are.' O that like him who first made that acknowledgment, your friend may be assisted to spend himself in successfully preaching that faith which once he destroyed!

"I know not how to make adequate acknowledg-

ments for your introducing me to Mr. Jones, whose valuable correspondence I shall hope to retain. I love the man who tenderly feels for the souls of the poor heathen. What a reflection is it on the philanthropy of every Christian country, that no more pains have been taken to carry the light of eternal life to those nations that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death ! What a lapse of time since the Reformation ! but how have its wasting years been improved to this important end ? We and our fathers have thought, and spoken, and written, and heard, and read about Christian benevolence ; we have investigated its nature, admired its beauty, contended for its importance to the Christian character, whilst, like the unapproved servant, though we knew our Master's will, we did it not. Almost the whole Christian world have partaken of the common lethargy ; and if here and there a few have thought about the state of pagan nations, and felt a faint desire for their salvation, or at most mentioned 'the ingathering of the Jews and the fullness of the Gentiles as a thing of course in their prayers, they have felt a self-complacency on account of their superior zeal ; comparing their feelings, not with the greatness of the subject, but with those of their yet more lethargic neighbors. They have satisfied themselves without any positive exertions, and lain down dozing, dozing at their ease, whilst thousands of immortal souls, as precious as their own, have been daily dropping into hell, with-

out an effort made for their salvation ! But I hope the time is come when we shall, every man, look no longer at his own things only, but the things of others. Zion already travails in birth, and soon she shall bring forth her children. Already heaven is besieged with earnest supplications : ‘ they who make mention of the Lord keep no longer silence, and will give him no rest until he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.’

S. P.”

About a month preceding the decision of the committee, with regard to the propriety of his going, he drew up a narrative of his experience respecting it ; resolving at the same time, as intimated above in his letter to Mr. Carey, to set apart one day in every week for secret fasting and prayer to God for direction ; and to keep a diary of the exercises of his mind during the month.

When the Committee were assembled at Northampton, according to his desire, he presented to them the narrative, which was as follows :

“ *October 8, 1794.*

“ Having had some peculiar exercises of mind relative to my personally attempting to labor for the dear Redeemer amongst the heathen, and being at a loss to know what is the will of the Lord in this matter respecting me, I have thought that I might gain some satisfaction by adopting these two resolu-

tions : First, that I will, as in the presence of God, faithfully endeavor to recollect the various workings of my mind on this subject, from the first period of my feeling any desire of this nature until now, and commit them to writing ; together with what considerations do now, on the one hand, impel me to the work, and, on the other hand, what prevents me from immediately resolving to enter upon it. Secondly, that I will from this day keep a regular journal, with special relation to this matter.

“ This account and journal will, I hope, furnish me with much assistance in forming a future opinion of the path of duty ; as well as help any friends, whom I may hereafter think proper to consult, to give me suitable advice in the business. Lord help me !

“ It is very common for young converts to feel strong desires for the conversion of others. These desires immediately followed the evidences of my own religion ; and I remember well they were particularly fixed upon the poor heathen. I believe, the first week that I knew the grace of God in truth, I put up many fervent cries to heaven in their behalf ; and at the same time felt an earnest desire to be employed in promoting their salvation. It was not long after, that the first settlers sailed for Botany Bay. I longed to go with them, although in company with the convicts, in hopes of making known the blessings of the great salvation in New-Zealand.

I actually had thought of making an effort to go out unknown to my friends; but, ignorant how to proceed, I abandoned my purpose. Nevertheless, I could not help talking about it; and at one time a report was circulated that I was really going, and a neighboring minister very seriously conversed with me on the subject.

“ While I was at the Bristol Academy, the desire remained; but not with such energy as at first, except on one or two occasions. Being sent by my tutor to preach two Sabbaths at Coleford, I felt *particular sweetness in devoting the evenings of the week to going from house to house among the colliers who dwell in the forest of Deane, adjoining the town, conversing and praying with them, and preaching to them.* In these exercises I found the most solid satisfaction that I have ever known in discharging the duties of my calling. In a poor hut, with a stone to stand upon, and a three-legged stool for my desk, surrounded with thirty or forty of the smutty neighbors, I have felt such an unction from above, that my whole auditory have been melted into tears, whilst directed to ‘the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world;’ and I, weeping among them, could scarcely speak, or they hear, for interrupting sighs and sobs. Many a time did I then think, thus it was with the apostles of our Lord, when they went from house to house among the poor heathen. In work like this I could live and die. Indeed, had

I at that time been at liberty to settle, I should have preferred that situation to any in the kingdom, with which I was then acquainted.

“ But the Lord placed me in a situation very different. He brought me to Birmingham ; and here, amongst the novelties, cares, and duties of my station, I do not remember any wish for foreign service till, after a residence of some months, I heard Dr. Coke preach at one of Mr. Wesley’s chapels, from Psalm 68 : 31, ‘ Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.’ Then it was that, in Mr. Horne’s phrase, ‘ I felt a passion for missions.’ Then I felt an interest in the state of the heathen world far more deep and permanent than before, and seriously thought how I could best promote their obtaining the knowledge of the crucified Jesus.

“ As no way at that time was open, I cannot say that I thought of taking a part of the good work among the heathen abroad ; but resolved that I would render them all the assistance I could at home. My mind was employed during the residue of that week in meditating on Psalm 67 : 3, ‘ Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God ;’ and the next Sabbath morning I spoke from those words, on the promised increase of the church of God. I had observed that our monthly meetings for prayer had been better attended than the other prayer meetings, from the time that I first knew the people in Cannon street ; but I thought a more general attention to them was

desirable. I therefore preached on the Sabbath day evening preceding the next monthly prayer meeting, from Mat. 6: 10.: 'Thy kingdom come;' and urged with ardor and affection a universal union of the serious part of the congregation in this exercise. It rejoiced me to see three times as many the next night as usual; and for some time after that I had nearly equal cause for joy.

"As to my own part, I continued to preach much upon the promises of God respecting the conversion of the heathen nations; and by so doing, and always communicating to my people every piece of information I could obtain respecting the present state of missions, they soon imbibed the same spirit; and from that time to this, they have discovered so much concern for the more extensive spread of the gospel, that at our monthly prayer meetings, both stated and occasional, I should be as much surprised at the case of the heathen being omitted in any prayer, as at any omission of the name and merits of Jesus.

"Indeed, it has been a frequent means of enkindling my languid devotion in my private, domestic, and public engagements in prayer. When I have been barren in petitioning for myself, and other things, often have I been sweetly enlarged when I came to notice the situation of those who were perishing for lack of knowledge.

"Thus I went on praying and preaching, and conversing on the subject, till the time of brother

Carey's ordination at Leicester, May 24, 1791. On the evening of that day, he read to the ministers a great part of his manuscript, since published, entitled '*An Inquiry into the Obligations of Christians to use Means for the Conversion of the Heathen.*' This added fresh fuel to my zeal. But to pray and preach on the subject was all I could then think of doing. But when I heard of a proposed meeting at Kettering, October 2, 1792, for the express purpose of considering our duty in regard to the heathen, I could not resist my inclination for going; although at that time I was not much acquainted with the ministers of the Northamptonshire Association. There I got my judgment informed, and my heart increasingly interested. I returned home, resolved to lay myself out in the cause. The public steps I have taken are too well known to need repeating; but my mind became now inclined to go among the heathen myself. Yet a consideration of my connection with the dear people of God in Birmingham, restrained my desires; and kept me from naming my wishes to any body, (as I remember,) except to brother Carey. With him I was pretty free. We had an interesting conversation about it just before he left Europe. I shall never forget the *manner* of his saying, 'Well, you will come after us.' My heart said amen! and my eagerness for the work increased; though I never talked freely about it, except to my wife, and we then both thought that my

relation to the church in Cannon-street, and usefulness there, forbad any such attempt. However, I have made it a constant matter of prayer, often begging of God, as I did when first I was disposed for the work of the ministry, either that he would take away the desire, or open a door for its fulfillment; and the result has uniformly been, that the more spiritual I have been in the frame of my mind, the more love I have felt for God, and the more communion I have enjoyed with him, so much the more disposed have I been to engage as a missionary among the heathen.

“Until the accounts came of our brethren’s entrance on the work in India, my connections in Europe pretty nearly balanced my desire for going abroad; and, though I felt quite devoted to the Lord’s will and work, yet I thought the scale rather preponderated on the side of my abiding in my present situation. But since our brethren’s letters have informed us that there are such prospects of usefulness in Hindostan, and that preachers are a thousand times more wanted than people to preach to, my heart has been more deeply affected than ever with their condition; and my desires for a participation of the toils and pleasures, crosses and comforts, of which they are the subjects, are advanced to an anxiety which nothing can remove, and time seems to increase.

“It has pleased God also lately to teach me, more than ever, that **HIMSELF** is the *fountain* of happi-

ness; that likeness to him, friendship for him, and communion with him, form the basis of all true enjoyment; and that this can be attained as well in an eastern jungle, amongst Hindoos and Moors, as in the most polished part of Europe. The very *disposition* which, blessed be my dear Redeemer! he has given me, to be any thing, do any thing, or endure any thing, so that his name might be glorified,—I say, the *disposition* itself is heaven begun below! I do daily feel a panting after more devotedness to his service, and I can never think of my suffering Lord without dissolving into love,—love which constrains me to glorify him with my body and spirit, which are his.

“I do often represent to myself all the possible hardships of a mission, arising from my own heart, the nature of the country, domestic connections, disappointment of my hopes, &c. And then I set over against them all, these two thoughts—‘I am God’s servant, and God is my friend.’ In this I anticipate happiness in the midst of suffering, light in darkness, and life in death. Yea, I do not count my life dear unto myself, so that I may win some poor heathen unto Christ; and I am willing to be offered as a sacrifice on the service of the faith of the Gospel.

“Mr. Horne justly observes, ‘That, in order to justify a man’s undertaking the work of a missionary, he should be qualified for it, disposed heartily to enter upon it, and free from such ties as exclude

an engagement.' As to the first, others must judge for me; but they must not be men who have an interest in keeping me at home. I shall rejoice in opportunities of attaining to an acquaintance with the ideas of judicious and *impartial* men in this matter, and with them I must leave it. A willingness to embark in this cause I do possess; and I can hardly persuade myself that God has for ten years inclined my heart to this work, without having any thing for me to do in it. But the third thing requires more consideration, and here alone I hesitate."

He then goes on to state all the objections from this quarter, with his answers to them; leaving it with his brethren to decide, when they had heard the whole.

The committee, after the most serious and mature deliberation, though they were fully satisfied as to brother Pearce's qualifications, and greatly approved of his spirit, yet were unanimously of opinion that he ought not to go; and that not merely on account of his connections at home, which might have been pleaded in the case of brother Carey, but on account of the mission itself, which required his assistance in the station which he already occupied.

In this opinion brother Carey himself, with singular disinterestedness of mind, afterwards concurred, and wrote to brother Pearce to the same effect.

On receiving the opinion of the committee, he immediately wrote to Mrs. Pearce as follows:

" Northampton, Nov. 13, 1794.

" My dear Sarah,

" I am disappointed, but not dismayed. I ever wish to make my Savior's will my own. I am more satisfied than ever I expected I should be with a negative upon my earnest desires, because the business has been so conducted that I think (if by any means such an issue could be ensured) the mind of Christ has been obtained. My dear brethren here have treated the affair with as much seriousness and affection as I could possibly desire, and I think more than so insignificant a worm could expect. After we had spent the former part of this day in fasting and prayer, with conversation on the subject till nearly two o'clock, brothers Potts, King, and I, retired. We prayed while the committee consulted. The case seemed difficult, and I suppose they were nearly two hours in deciding it. At last, *time* forced them to a point; and their answer I enclose for your satisfaction. Pray take care of it; it will serve for me to refer to when my mind may labor beneath a burden of guilt another day.

" I am, my dear Sarah's own

S. P."

With reference to the same subject, he soon after wrote to his dear friend Mr. Carey as follows :

" Birmingham, March 27, 1795.

" My very dear Brother,

" Instead of a letter, you perhaps expected to have

seen the writer; and, had the will of God been so, he would by this time have been on his way to Mud-nabatty; but 'it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.' Full of hope and expectation as I was, when I wrote you last, that I should be honored with a mission to the poor heathen, and be an instrument of establishing the empire of my dear Lord in India, I must submit now to 'stand still, and see the salvation of God.' Judging from the energy of my feelings, together with their long continuance and growing strength, I scarcely entertained a doubt but I should this year go to assist you in your evangelical undertaking, and under those circumstances I wrote to you. It was not long after, that some of our church, guessing from the strain of my preaching the state of my mind, questioned me upon the subject, and I frankly told them all my heart. On this, various meetings of consultation were held, and I suffered much, but fainted not; and, during that struggle, I felt, for the first time, the plenary import of that phrase, 'The world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.' No domestic attachment, nor flattering prospects of reputation nor wealth, which, in unworthier moments have had too much ascendancy over me, had now any influence. Love to Christ, and love to sinners—heathen sinners—reigned triumphant in my soul; and I trust I did then feel what it was to be wholly devoted to God.

"At length, a full church-meeting was called, and

I was requested to be present. I went accordingly; and, having stated my views and feelings, I told them that though I should be glad of their opinion, yet I should not think myself bound to abide by their decision; because their affection for me would incline them to partiality in their judgment. I then withdrew.

“The issue of the meeting was unfavorable to my going; and, as I had expressed my design of finally submitting to the opinion of a meeting of disinterested ministers, the church appointed two of the deacons to represent them at this meeting, whenever it should be. In the mean time, I laid the case before three or four of our brethren, whose piety and experience I thought best enabled them to judge. I was both disappointed and grieved to find them all decidedly against me. The following is an extract from one beloved brother and father in the ministry.

“‘I really think you must not leave England. The heathen will get more by you here than they will abroad; and surely your post must not be given up. Who is there in your neighborhood to make a stand against false religion, my dear brother? I bless God for your zeal, but surely I think it will hurt the cause in various ways if you go. Churches will be afraid of the consequences of encouraging missions, if the most important stands at home are deserted by those that God has greatly prospered in

them. You know brother Fuller's infirmity.* If you run away we shall want a man too of activity, to keep alive the attention of the public to the cause, and give a great argument to them that are averse to it. I am pleased with the measures you propose to follow for determining the point, and trust God will direct you.'

"I copy out this, just as I received it, that you may better enter into my situation. The week after this we had a very solemn day of fasting and prayer, on the business at Northampton. Some brethren of the Society, and some who were not, attended. Brethren Ryland and Sutcliff were not able to be present; but their opinions, and those of some of the London ministers were known. On this occasion I read a narrative of my feelings for some time past, together with the views and motives which induced me to desire employment among the heathen, and such answers to objections arising from my connection in the family, the church, and the mission Society, as appeared to me satisfactory and full. I shall ever love my dear brethren the more, for the tenderness with which they treated me, and the solemn prayer they repeatedly put up to God for me. At last, I withdrew for them to decide; and whilst I was apart from them, and engaged in prayer for divine direc-

* Referring to a paralytic affection in his face, which came upon him in 1793, the effects of which were not removed in less than four or five years.

tion, I felt all anxiety forsake me, and an entire resignation of will to the will of God, be it what it would, together with a satisfaction that so much praying breath would not be lost ; but that He who hath promised to be found of all that seek him, would assuredly direct the hearts of my brethren to that which was most pleasing to himself, and most suitable to the interests of his kingdom in the world. Between two and three hours were they deliberating, after which time a paper was put into my hands, of which the following is a copy :

“ ‘ The brethren at this meeting are fully satisfied of the fitness of brother P’s qualifications, and greatly approve of the disinterestedness of his motives, and the ardor of his mind. But another missionary not having been requested, and not being in our view immediately necessary, and brother P. occupying already a post very important to the prosperity of the mission itself, we are unanimously of opinion that, for the present, he should continue in the situation which he now occupies.’ ”

“ To this I was enabled cheerfully to reply, ‘ the will of the Lord be done ; ’ and, receiving this answer as the voice of God, I have for the most part been easy since, though not without occasional pantings of spirit after the publishing of the Gospel to pagans.

“ What particularly weighed with me was an ap-

prehension of the necessity of the language being known to more evangelical men than two, lest, in case they should die, or be by any means laid aside, the work should materially suffer through the long chasm occasioned by their seeking out proper successors, the time occupied by the voyage, and, after all, their inability to speak to the natives in the Bengalee tongue. It appeared to me highly important that provision should be made for such an event, which at some time must take place; and I conceived that numerous advantages would arise from the mission being kept up by men who had been on the spot, were known to the natives, and already in the habit of instructing them in the way of righteousness. The preference of such persons to strangers was obvious; and, as no one offered himself for the work, I thought it my duty to propose myself for the undertaking: whether the Lord will ever honor me so far, I know not; but the state of my mind still inclines me to say daily, ‘here am I, Lord, send me.’

“At present, however, I am better satisfied in staying, because the Lord has raised up some others for the work. We have all been diligently employed in inquiring after proper persons to assist you, but in vain, till a few days since, when two of the students at Bristol, both warm-hearted for Christ, offered themselves to brother Ryland, as willing to embark in the glorious undertaking. He has communicated

their wishes to brother Fuller and me, &c. I suppose they will formally propose themselves to the Society at the next committee meeting. I wish we could have your mind on the business, for our direction; but we must guess at it, and act accordingly.

“ I think I said in my last, that I had taken some pains, or rather pleasure, with the Bengalee language; but having no vocabulary, or dictionary, or book to read in the language, I was obliged to lay it aside. Could you furnish me with any helps, I should be very thankful; for I have not yet relinquished my hopes of telling the Hindoos how Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners; or, if not, our brethren wish me to learn the language, as they say it is possible that, when you have translated the Bible, it may be found most convenient to print it in England; to do which, it is necessary to have the press under the inspection of some pious person who knows the language. This has its weight, though it just strikes me that probably it would be better (if types were procured) to look out for some good man who understands printing, and send him over to you, that the work may go on beneath your own care. This was done at Malabar, by the Danish mission; but no doubt you will give the Society your free opinion on this matter when the translation is in a good degree of forwardness.

“ And now, my dear brother, how shall I express the joy I feel at the great goodness of our God unto

you in a strange land. Your letters were read at a committee meeting, the 18th instant, at Guilsborough. We glorified God on your behalf, and earnestly prayed that the same mercy and goodness might still attend you; at the same time affectionately commending you to the grace of his Holy Spirit, that he might prevent your secular concerns from diminishing that pious ardor with which your spirit glows for the advancement of the kingdom of Christ among men. How securely may we leave you in his hands! Yes, my dear brother, we do rejoice that, though oceans divide us from each other, we are equally beneath his protection who filleth all in all. Daily in our closets and in our families do we remember you before God; and, in the sanctuary, the tribes of God's spiritual Israel wrestle hard for you Sabbath after Sabbath. Nor shall we pray in vain—God, even our own God, will bless you; his promise is on your side, and through him you shall do valiantly; never will he forsake his servants, nor leave them unassisted in their work; but your 'confidence is strong;' I rejoice that it is so, for 'this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith;' and he who hath been the author of that faith will, I doubt not, be the finisher of it too.

"The Periodical Accounts, No. I, have been of great help to the funds of the Society. We sent a copy to every church of our denomination: brother Fuller and I have had handsome collections after

preaching upon the subject; and, from other places, unvisited, we have received many tokens of benevolence. I know it will give you pleasure to know that on Christmas-day, after preaching at Leicester on the subject, we received about thirty guineas towards the mission.

“ We are thinking now about Africa. It will be the subject of our consideration next meeting; and I will take care that you shall have the earliest account of the result by the latter ships.

“ Anxiously do we wait for your journal. Extracts from it will be put in No. II. You can hardly imagine how the public are interested in those accounts; and I hope that, now you see the nature of the plan, you will furnish the Society with such information, from time to time, as may preserve the respectability and celebrity of the work. But I must close; my time is quite exhausted, and I really have not enough left to read over what I have written in such haste, unless I omit a letter to brother T. Excuse blunders. Accept my warmest love, in which Mrs. P., brother King, and others (whose name is legion) join with your very, very affectionate, though unworthy brother,

S. P.”

“ P. S. Pray favor me with a long letter by the first conveyance, and any helps towards the Bengalee language which you can send me. Adieu.

“ With this I shall send an octavo volume on the

Moravian Missions. I am compiling a piece which I desire may deserve to be called, 'The History and Present State of Protestant Christian Missions.'

The decision of the committee, though it rendered him much more reconciled to abide in his native country than he could have been without it, yet did not in the least abate his zeal for the object. As he could not promote it abroad, he seemed resolved to lay himself out more for it at home. In March, 1795, after a dangerous illness, he says, in a letter to Mr. Fuller,—“Through mercy I am almost in a state of convalescence. May my spared life be wholly devoted to the service of my dear Redeemer! I do not care where I am, whether in England or in India, so that I am employed as he would have me: but surely we need pray hard that God would send some more help to Hindostan. S. P.”

In January 1796, when he was first informed by the secretary of a young man (Mr. Fountain) being desirous of going, of the character that was given of him by our friend Mr. Savage, of London; and of a committee meeting being in contemplation, he wrote thus in answer: “Your letter, just arrived, put, I was going to say, another soul into my little body; at least it has added new life to the soul I have. I cannot be contented with the thought of being absent from your proposed meeting. No, no; I must be there, (for my own sake I mean,) and try

to sing with you 'O'er the gloomy hills of darkness.'
"S. P."

In August, the same year, having received a letter from India, he wrote to Mr. Fuller as follows: "Brother Carey speaks in such a manner of the effects of the Gospel in his neighborhood, as in my view promises a fair illustration of our Lord's parable, when he compared the kingdom of heaven to a little leaven, hid in three measures of meal, which insinuated itself so effectually as to leaven the lump at last. Blessed be God, the leaven is already in the meal. The fermentation is begun; and my hopes were never half so strong as they are now, that the whole shall be effectually leavened. O THAT I WERE THERE TO WITNESS THE DELIGHTFUL PROCESS! But whither am I running? . . . I LONG TO WRITE YOU FROM HINDOSTAN!

"S. P."

On receiving other letters from India, in January, 1797, he thus writes: "Perhaps you are now rejoicing in spirit with me over fresh intelligence from Bengal. This moment have I concluded reading two letters from brother Thomas: one to the Society, and the other to myself. He speaks of others from brother Carey. I hope they are already in your possession. If this correspondence has produced the same effects on your heart as brother Thomas's has on mine, you are filled with gladness

and hope. I am grieved that I cannot convey them to you immediately. I long to witness the pleasure their contents will impart to all whose hearts are with us. O that I were accounted worthy of the Lord to preach the Gospel to the Booteas !”

Being detained from one of our missionary meetings, by preparing the periodical accounts for the press, he soon after wrote as follows:—“ We shall now get out No. IV very soon. I hope it will go to the press in a very few days. Did you notice that the very day on which we invited all our friends to a day of prayer on behalf of the mission, (Dec. 28, 1796,) was the same in which brother Carey sent his best and most interesting accounts to the Society? I hope you had solemn and sweet seasons at Northampton. On many accounts I should have rejoiced to have been with you; yet I am satisfied that on the whole I was doing best at home. S. P.”

It has been already observed that, for a month preceding the decision of the committee, he resolved to devote one day in every week to secret prayer and fasting, and to keep a diary of the exercises of his mind during the whole of that period. This diary, which extends from October 8 to Nov. 7, 1794, was not shown to the committee at the time; but merely the preceding narrative. Since his death a few of them have perused it; and have been almost ready to think that, if they had seen it before, they would

not have dared to oppose his going. But the Lord hath taken him to himself! It no longer remains a question now, whether he shall labor in England or in India. A few passages, however, from this transcript of his heart, while contemplating a great and disinterested undertaking, will furnish a better idea of his character than could be given by any other hand; and with these we shall close the present chapter.

“Oct. 8, 1794.—Had some remarkable freedom and affection this morning, both in family and secret prayer. With many tears I dedicated myself, body and soul, to the service of Jesus; and earnestly implored full satisfaction respecting the path of duty. I feel a growing deadness to all earthly comforts; and derive my happiness immediately from God himself. May I still endure, as Moses did, by seeing Him who is invisible.

“Oct. 10.—Enjoyed much freedom to-day in the family. While noticing in prayer the state of the millions of heathen who know not God, I felt the aggregate value of their immortal souls with peculiar energy.

“Afterwards was much struck, whilst, on my knees before God in secret, I read the fourth chapter of Micah. The ninth verse I fancied was very applicable to the church in Cannon-street; but what reason is there for such a cry about so insignificant a worm as I am? The third chapter of Habakkuk,

too, well expresses that mixture of solemnity and confidence with which I contemplate the work of the mission.

“ Whilst at the prayer-meeting to-night, I learned more of the meaning of some passages of Scripture than ever before. Suitable frames of soul are like good lights, in which a painting appears to its full advantage. I had often meditated on Phil. 3: 7, 8, and Gal. 6: 14; but never *felt* crucifixion to the world, and disesteem for all that it contains, as at that time. All prospects of pecuniary independence, and growing reputation, with which in unworthier moments I had amused myself, were now chased from my mind; and the desire of living wholly to Christ swallowed up every other thought. Frowns and smiles, fullness and want, honor and reproach, were now equally indifferent; and, when I concluded the meeting, my whole soul felt, as it were, going after the lost sheep of Christ among the heathen.

“ I do feel a growing satisfaction in the proposal of spending my whole life in something nobler than the locality of this island will admit. I long to raise my Master's banner in climes where the sound of his fame has but scarcely reached. He has said, for my encouragement, that all nations shall flow unto it.

“ The conduct and success of Stach, Boonish, and other Moravian missionaries in Greenland, both confound and stimulate me. O Lord, forgive my past

indolence in thy service, and help me to redeem the residue of my days for exertions more worthy a friend of mankind and a servant of God.

“Oct. 13.—Being taken up with visiters the former part of the day, I spent the after part in application to the Bengalee language, and found the difficulties I had apprehended vanish as fast as I encountered them. I read and prayed, prayed and read, and made no small advances. Blessed be God!

Oct. 15.—There are in Birmingham 50,000 inhabitants; and, exclusive of the vicinity, ten ministers who preach the fundamental truths of the Gospel. In Hindostan there are twice as many millions of inhabitants, and not so many Gospel preachers. Now, Jesus Christ has commanded his ministers to go into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. Why should we be so disproportionate in our labors? Peculiar circumstances must not be urged against positive commands; I am therefore bound, if others do not go, to make the means more proportionate to the multitude.

“To-night, reading some letters from brother Carey, in which he speaks of his wife’s illness when she first came into the country, I endeavored to realize myself, not only with a sick, but a dead wife. The thought was like a cold dagger to my heart at first; but, on recollection, I considered the same God ruled in India as in Europe; and that he could either preserve her, or support me, as well there as here.

My business is only to be where he would have me. Other things I leave to him. O Lord, though with timidity, yet I hope not without satisfaction, I look every possible evil in the face, and say, 'Thy will be done !'

"Oct. 17.—'This is the first day I have set apart for extraordinary devotion in relation to my present exercise of mind. Rose earlier than usual, and began the day in prayer, that God would be with me in every part of it, and grant the end I have in view may be clearly ascertained—the knowledge of his will.

"Considering the importance of the work before me, I began at the foundation of all religion, and reviewed the grounds on which I stood—the being of a God ; the relation of mankind to him ; with the divine inspiration of the Scriptures ; and the review afforded me great satisfaction.* I also compared the different religions which claimed divine origin, and found little difficulty in determining which had most internal evidence of its divinity. I attentively read, and seriously considered Dr. Doddridge's three ex-

* There is a wide difference between admitting these principles in theory, and making use of them. David might have worn Saul's accoutrements at a parade ; but, in meeting Goliath, he must go forth in an armor that had been tried. A mariner may sit in his cabin at his ease, while the ship is in harbor ; but, ere he undertakes a voyage he must examine its soundness, and whether it will endure the storms which may overtake him.

cellent sermons on the Evidences of the Christian Religion, which was followed by such conviction that I had hardly patience to conclude the book before I fell on my knees before God, to bless him for such a religion, established on such a basis; and I have received more solid satisfaction this day upon the subject than ever I did before.

“ I also considered, since the Gospel is true, since Christ is head of the church, and his will is the law of all his followers, what are the obligations of his servants in respect of the enlargement of his kingdom. I here referred to our Lord’s commission, which I could not but consider as universal in its object, and permanent in its obligations. I read brother Carey’s remarks upon it; and, as the command has never been repealed; as there are millions of beings in the world on whom the command may be exercised; as I can produce no counter-revelation; and as I lie under no natural impossibilities of performing it; I concluded that I, as a servant of Christ, was bound by this law.

“ I took the narrative of my experience, and statement of my views on this subject, in my hand, and, bowing down before God, I earnestly besought an impartial and enlightened spirit. I then perused that paper; and can now say that I have (allowing for my own fallibility) not one doubt upon the subject. I therefore resolved to close this solemn season with reading a portion of both Testaments, and earnest

prayer to God for my family, my people, the heathen world, the society, and particularly for the success of our dear brethren Thomas and Carey, and his blessing, presence, and grace, to be ever my guide and glory.

“Accordingly, I read the forty-ninth chapter of Isaiah; and with what sweetness! I never read a chapter in private with such feelings since I have been in the ministry. The 8th, 9th, 10th, 20th, and 21st verses, I thought remarkably suitable.

“Read also part of the epistle to the Ephesians, and the first chapter to the Philippians. O, that for me to live may be Christ alone! Blessed be my dear Savior; in prayer I have had such fellowship with him as would warm me in Greenland, comfort me in New Zealand, and rejoice me in the valley of the shadow of death!

“Oct. 18.—I dreamed that I saw one of the Christian Hindoos. O how I loved him! I long to realize my dream. How pleasant will it be to sit down at the Lord’s table with our swarthy brethren, and hear Jesus preached in their language! Surely then will come to pass the saying that is written, ‘In Christ there is neither Jew nor Greek, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free—all are ONE in him.’

“Have been happy to-day in completing the manuscript of Periodical Accounts, No. 1. Any thing relative to the salvation of the heathen brings a certain pleasure with it. I find I cannot pray, nor con-

verse, nor read, nor study, nor preach with satisfaction, without reference to this subject.

“Oct. 20.—Was a little discouraged on reading Mr. Zeigenbald’s conference with the Malabarians, till I recollected, what ought to be ever present to my mind, in brother Carey’s words—‘The work is God’s.’

“In the evening I found some difficulty with the language; but, considering how merchants and captains overcome this difficulty for the sake of wealth, I sat confounded before the Lord, that I should ever have indulged such a thought; and looking up to him, I set about it with cheerfulness, and found that I was making a sensible advance, although I can never apply till eleven o’clock at night, on account of my other duties.*

“Preached from 2 Kings, 4 : 26; ‘It is well.’ Was much enlarged both in thought and expression. While speaking of the satisfaction enjoyed by a tru-

* Night studies, often continued till two or three o’clock in the morning, it is to be feared, were the first occasion of impairing Mr. Pearce’s health, and brought on that train of nervous sensations with which he was afterwards afflicted. Though not much accustomed to converse on the subject, he once acknowledged to a brother in the ministry, that owing to his enervated state, he sometimes dreaded the approach of public services to such a degree that he would rather have submitted to stripes than engage in them; and that while in the pulpit, he was frequently distressed with the apprehension of falling over it.

ly pious mind, when it feels itself, in all circumstances and times, in the hand of a good God, I felt that, were the universe destroyed, and I the only being in it besides God, HE is fully adequate to my complete happiness; and had I been in an African wood, surrounded with venomous serpents, devouring beasts, and savage men, in such a frame, I should be the subject of perfect peace and exalted joy. Yes, O my God, thou hast taught me, that THOU ALONE art worthy of my confidence; and, with this sentiment fixed in my heart, I am free from all solicitude about my temporal prospects or concerns. If thy presence be enjoyed, poverty shall be riches; darkness, light; affliction, prosperity; reproach, my honor; and fatigue, my rest: and thou hast said, 'My presence shall go with thee.' Enough, Lord; I ask for nothing, nothing more.

But how sad the proofs of our depravity; and how insecure the best frames we enjoy! Returning home, a wicked expression from a person who passed me caught my ear, and recurred so often to my thoughts, for some minutes, as to bring guilt upon my mind, and overwhelm me with shame before God. But I appealed to God for my hatred of all such things, secretly confessed the sin of my heart, and again ventured to the mercy-seat. On such occasions, how precious a mediator is to the soul!

"Oct. 22. I did not in the former part of the day feel my wonted ardor for the work of a missionary;

but rather an inclination to consult flesh and blood, and look at the worst side of things. I did so: but, when on my knees before God in prayer about it, I first considered that my *judgment* was still equally satisfied, and my *conscience* so convinced that I durst not relinquish the work for a thousand worlds! And then I thought that this dull frame had not been without its use, as I was now fully convinced that my desire to go did not arise from any fluctuation of inconstant passions, but the settled convictions of my judgment. I therefore renewed my vows unto the Lord, that, let what difficulties soever be in the way, I would (provided the society approved) surmount them all. I felt a kind of unutterable satisfaction of mind in my resolution of leaving the decision in the hands of my brethren. May God rightly dispose their hearts! I have no doubt but he will.'

"Oct. 23.—Have found a little time to apply to the Bengalee language. How pleasant is it to work for God! Love transforms thorns to roses, and makes pain itself a pleasure. I never sat down to any study with such peculiar and continued satisfaction. The thought of exalting the Redeemer in this language is a spur to my application paramount to every discouragement for want of a living tutor. I have passed this day with an abiding satisfaction respecting my present views.

"Oct. 24.—O for the enlightening, enlivening,

and sanctifying presence of God to-day ! It is the second of those days of extraordinary devotion which I have set apart for seeking God in relation to the mission. How shall I spend it ? I will devote the morning to prayer, reading, and meditation ; and the afternoon to visiting the wretched, and relieving the needy. May God accept my services, guide me by his counsel, and employ me for his praise !

“ Having besought the Lord that he would not suffer me to deceive myself in so important a matter as that which I had now retired to consider, and exercised some confidence that he would be the rewarder of those who diligently seek him, I read the 119th Psalm at the conclusion of my prayer, and felt and wondered at the congruity of so many of the verses to the breathings of my own heart. Often with holy admiration I paused, and read, and thought, and prayed over the verse again ; especially verses 20, 31, 59, 60, 112, 145, 146. *‘ My soul breaketh for the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times. I have stuck to thy testimonies. O Lord, put me not to shame. ’*

“ Most of the morning I spent in seriously reading Mr. Horne’s Letters on Missions, having first begged of the Lord to make the perusal profitable to my instruction in the path of duty. To the interrogation, ‘ Which of you will forsake all, deny himself, take up his cross, and, if God pleases, die for

his religion?" I replied, spontaneously, Blessed be God I am willing! Lord help me to accomplish it!

"Closed this season with reading the 61st and 62d chapters of Isaiah, and prayer for the church of God at large, my own congregation, the heathen, the Society, brethren Thomas and Carey, all missionaries whom God has sent, of every denomination, my own case, my wife and family, and for assistance in my work.

"The after part of this day has been gloomy indeed. All the painful circumstances which can attend my going have met upon my heart, and formed a load almost insupportable. A number of things which have been some time accumulating have united their pressure, and made me groan, being burthened. Whilst at a prayer meeting I looked round on my Christian friends, and said to myself, a few months more, and probably I shall leave you all! But in the deepest of my gloom I resolved, though faint, yet to pursue; not doubting but my Lord would give me strength equal to the day.

"I had scarcely formed this resolution before it occurred, my Lord and Master was a man of sorrows. Oppressed, and covered with blood, he cried, '*If it be possible, let this cup pass from me.*' Yet in the depth of his agonies he added, '*Thy will be done.*' This thought was to me what the sight of the cross was to Bunyan's pilgrim; I lost my burden—spent the remainder of the meeting in sweet communion with God.

"But, on coming home, the sight of Mrs. P. replaced my load. She had for some time been much discouraged at the thoughts of going. I therefore felt reluctant to say any thing on this subject, thinking it would be unpleasant to her; but, though I strove to conceal it, an involuntary sigh betrayed my uneasiness. She kindly inquired the cause. I avoided at first an explanation, till she, guessing the reason, said to this effect: 'I hope you will be no more uneasy on my account. For the last two or three days I have been more comfortable than ever in the thought of going. I have considered the steps you are pursuing to know the mind of God, and I think you cannot take more proper ones. When you consult the ministers, you should represent your obstacles as strongly as your inducements; and then, if they advise your going, though the parting from my friends will be almost insupportable, yet I will make myself as happy as I can, and God can make me happy any where.'

"Should this little diary fall into the hands of a man having the soul of a missionary, circumstanced as I am, he will be the only man capable of sharing my peace, my joy, my gratitude, my rapture of soul. Thus at evening-tide it is light; thus God brings his people through fire and through water into a wealthy place; thus those who ask, do receive, and their joy is full. 'O, love the Lord ye his saints; there is no want to them that fear him!'

"Oct. 26.—Had much enlargement this morning, whilst speaking on the nature, extent, and influence of divine love; what designs it formed; with what energy it acted; with what perseverance it pursued its object; what obstacles it surmounted; what difficulties it conquered; and what sweetness it imparted under the heaviest loads and severest trials. Almost through the day I enjoyed a very desirable frame; and, on coming home, my wife and I had some conversation on the subject of my going. She said, though in general the thought was painful, yet there were some seasons when she had no preference, but felt herself disposed to go or stay, as the Lord should direct.

"This day wrote to brother Fuller, briefly stating my desires, requesting his advice, and proposing a meeting of the committee on the business. I feel great satisfaction arising from leaving the matter to the determination of my honored brethren, and to God through them.

"Oct. 27.—To-day I sent a packet to our brethren in India. I could not forbear relating to brother Carey all my feelings, views, and expectations; but saying also, that I should be entirely governed by the opinion of the Society.

"Oct. 28.—Still panting to preach Jesus among my fellow sinners, to whom he is yet unknown. Wrote to Dr. Rogers, of Philadelphia, to-day, upon the subject, with freedom and warmth, and inquired

whether, whilst the people of the United States were forming societies to encourage arts, liberty, and emigration, there could not a few be found among them who would form a society for the transmission of the word of life to the benighted heathens; or, in case that could not be, whether they might not strengthen our hands in Europe, by some benevolent proof of concurring with us in a design of which they speak with such approbation? With this I send Horne's Letters. I will follow both with my prayers; and who can tell?

"Oct. 29.—Looked over the code of Hindoo laws to-day. How much is there to admire in it, founded on the principles of justice! The most salutary regulations are adopted in many circumstances. But what a pity that so much excellence should be debased by laws to establish or countenance idolatry, magic, prostitution, prayers for the dead, false witnessing, theft, and suicide! How perfect is the morality of the Gospel of Jesus; and how desirable that they should embrace it! Ought not means to be used? Can we assist them too soon? There is reason to think that their Shasters were penned about the beginning of the Kolle Jogtie, which must be soon after the deluge; and are not 4000 years long enough for 100,000,000 of men to be under the empire of the devil?

"Oct. 31.—I am encouraged to enter upon this day (which I set apart for supplicating God) by a

recollection of his promises to those who seek him. If the sacred word be true, the servants of God can never seek his face in vain; and, as I am conscious of my sincerity and earnest desire only to know his pleasure that I may perform it, I find a degree of confidence that I shall realize the fulfillment of the word on which he causeth me to hope.

"Began the day with solemn prayer for the assistance of the Holy Spirit in my present exercise, so that I might enjoy the spirit and power of prayer, and have my personal religion improved, as well as my public steps directed. In this duty I found a little quickening.

"I then read over the narrative of my experience and my journal. I find my views are still the same; but my heart is much more established than when I began to write.

"Was much struck in reading Paul's words in 2 Cor. 1:17, when, after speaking of his purpose to travel for the preaching the Gospel, he saith, 'Did I then use lightness when I was thus minded? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?' The piety of the apostle in not purposing after the flesh, the seriousness of the spirit with which he formed his designs, and his steadfast adherence to them, were in my view worthy of the highest admiration and strictest imitation.

"Thinking that I might get some assistance from

David Brainerd's experience, I read his life up to the time of his being appointed a missionary among the Indians. The exalted devotion of that dear man almost made me question mine. Yet at some seasons he speaks of sinking as well as rising. His singular piety excepted, his feelings, prayers, desires, comforts, hopes, and sorrows, are my own; and, if I could follow him in nothing else, I knew I had been enabled to say this with him—'I felt exceedingly calm, and quite resigned to God respecting my future improvement (or station) when and where he pleased. My faith lifted me above the world, and removed all those mountains which I could not look over of late. I thought I wanted not the favor of man to lean upon; for I knew God's favor was infinitely better, and that it was no matter where, or when, or how, Christ should send me, nor with what trials he should still exercise me, if I might be prepared for his work and will.'

"Read the second, third, fourth, fifth, and sixth chapters of the Second Epistle to the Corinthians. Felt a kind of placidity, but not much joy. On beginning the concluding prayer I had no strength to wrestle, nor power with God at all. I seemed as one desolate and forsaken. I prayed for myself, the Society, the missionaries, the converted Hindoos, the church in Cannon-street, my family, and ministry; but all was dullness, and I feared I had offended the Lord. I felt but little zeal for the mission, and was

about to conclude with a lamentation over the hardness of my heart when on a sudden it pleased God to smite the rock with the rod of his Spirit, and immediately the waters began to flow ! O what a heavenly, glorious, melting power was it ! My eyes, almost closed with weeping, hardly suffer me to write. I feel it over again. O what a view of the love of a crucified Redeemer did I enjoy ! The attractions of his cross, how powerful ! I was as a giant refreshed with new wine, as to my animation ; like Mary at the Master's feet, weeping for tenderness of soul ; like a little child, for submission to my heavenly Father's will ; and like Paul, for a victory over all self-love, creature-love, and fear of man, when these things stand in the way of my duty. The interest that Christ took in the redemption of the heathen, the situation of our brethren in Bengal, the worth of the soul, and the plain command of Jesus Christ, together with an irresistible drawing of soul, which far exceeded any thing I ever felt before, and is impossible to be described or conceived of by those who have never experienced it,—all compelled me to vow that I would, by his leave, serve him among the heathen. The Bible lying open before me, (upon my knees,) many passages caught my eye, and confirmed the purposes of my heart. If ever in my life I knew any thing of the influences of the Holy Spirit, I did at this time. I was swallowed up in God. Hunger, fullness, cold, heat,

friends, and enemies, all seemed nothing before God. I was in a new world. All was delightful ; for Christ was all and in all. Many times I concluded prayer, but, when rising from my knees, communion with God was so desirable, that I was sweetly drawn to it again and again, till my animal strength was almost exhausted. Then I thought it would be pleasure to burn for God !

“ And now, while I write, such a heavenly sweetness fills my soul, that no exterior circumstance can remove it ; and I do uniformly feel, that the more I am thus, the more I pant for the service of my blessed Jesus among the heathen. Yes, my dear, my dying Lord, I am thine, thy servant ; and, if I neglect the service of so good a master, I may well expect a guilty conscience in life, and a death awful as that of Judas or Spira !

“ This evening I had a meeting with my friends, who almost unanimously opposed my going. Returned much dejected. Received a letter from brother Fuller, which, though he says he has many objections to my going, yet is so affectionately expressed as to yield me a gratification.

“ Nov. 3.—This evening received a letter from brother Ryland, containing many objections ; but contradiction itself is pleasant when it is the voice of judgment mingled with affection. I wish to remember that I may be mistaken, though I cannot say I am at present convinced that it is so. I am

happy to find that brother Ryland approves of my referring it to the committee. I have much confidence in the judgment of my brethren, and hope I shall be perfectly satisfied with their advice. I do think, however, that, if they knew how earnestly I pant for the work, it would be impossible for them to withhold their ready acquiescence. O Lord, thou knowest my sincerity; and that if I go not to the work, it will not be owing to any reluctance on my part! If I stay in England, I fear I shall be a poor useless drone; or, if a sense of duty prompt me to activity, I doubt whether I shall ever know inward peace and joy again. O Lord, I am, thou knowest I am, oppressed; undertake for me!

"Nov. 5.—At times to-day I have been reconciled to the thought of staying, if my brethren should so advise; but at other times I seem to think I could not. I look at brother Carey's portrait as it hangs in my study. I love him in the bowels of Jesus Christ, and long to join his labors. Every look calls up a hundred thoughts, all of which inflame my desires to be a fellow-laborer with him in the work of the Lord. One thing, however, I have resolved upon; that, the Lord helping me, if I cannot go abroad, I will do all I can to serve the mission at home.

"Nov. 7.—This is the last day of peculiar devotion before the deciding meeting. May I have strength to wrestle with God to-day, for his wisdom to preside in the committee, and by faith to leave the issue to their determination.

"I did not enjoy much enlargement in prayer to-day. My mind seems at present incapable of those sensations of joy with which I have lately been much indulged, through its strugglings in relation to my going or staying: yet I have been enabled to commit the issue into the hands of God, as he may direct my brethren, hoping that their advice will be agreeable to his will."

The result of the committee-meeting has already been related; together with the state of his mind, as far as can be collected from his letters, for some time after it. The termination of these tender and interesting exercises, and of all his other labors, in so speedy a removal from the present scene of action, may teach us not to draw any certain conclusion as to the designs of God concerning our future labors from the ardor or sincerity of our feelings. He may take it well that it was in our hearts to build him a house, though he should for wise reasons have determined not to gratify us. Let it suffice that, in matters of **EVERLASTING MOMENT**, he has engaged to perfect that which concerns us. In this he has condescended to bind himself, as by an oath, for our consolation. Here, therefore, we may safely consider our spiritual desires as indicative of his designs: but it is otherwise, in various instances, with regard to present duty.

CHAPTER III.

His exercises and labors, from the time of his giving up the idea of going abroad, to the commencement of his last illness.

HAD the multiplied labors of this excellent man permitted him to keep a regular diary, we may see by the foregoing specimen of a single month what a rich store of truly Christian experience would have pervaded these memoirs. We should then have been better able to trace the gradual openings of his holy mind, and the springs of that extraordinary unction of spirit, and energy of action, by which his life was distinguished. As it is, we can only collect the gleanings of the harvest, partly from memory, and partly from letters communicated by his friends.

This chapter will include a period of about four years, during which he went twice to London to collect for the Baptist mission, and once he visited Dublin, at the invitation of the Evangelical Society in that city.

There appears, throughout the general tenor of his life, a singular submissiveness to the will of God; and, what is worthy of notice, this disposition was generally most conspicuous when his own will was most counteracted. The justness of this remark is sufficiently apparent from his letter above to Mrs. Pearce, Nov. 13, 1794, after the decision of the com-

mittee ; and the same spirit was carried into the common concerns of life. Thus, about a month afterwards, when his dear Louisa was ill of a fever, he thus writes from Northampton to Mrs. Pearce:—

"Northampton, Dec. 13, 1794.

"My dear Sarah,

I am just brought on the wings of celestial mercy safe to my Sabbath's station. I am well ; and my dear friends here seem healthy and happy ; but I feel for you. I long to know how our dear Louisa's pulse beats : I fear still feverish. We must not, however, suffer ourselves to be infected with a mental fever on this account. Is she ill ? It is right. Is she very ill dying ? It is still right. Is she gone to join the heavenly choristers ? It is all right, notwithstanding our repinings Repinings ! No ; we will not repine. It is best she should go. It is best for her : this we must allow. It is best for us. Do we expect it ? O what poor, ungrateful, short-sighted worms are we ! Let us submit, my dear Sarah, till we come to heaven : if we do not then see that it is best, let us then complain. But why do I attempt to console ? Perhaps an indulgent providence has ere now dissipated your fears ; or, if that same kind providence has removed our babe, you have consolation enough in Him who suffered more than we ; and more than enough to quiet all our passions, in that astonishing conside-

ration,—‘God so loved the world, that he spared not his own Son.’ Did God cheerfully give the holy child Jesus for us; and shall we refuse our child to Him? He gave his Son to suffer; he takes our children to enjoy. Yes; to enjoy himself.

“Yours, with the tenderest regard, S. P.”

In June, 1795, he attended the association at Kettering, partly on account of some missionary business there to be transacted. That was a season of great joy to many, especially the last forenoon previous to parting. From thence he wrote to Mrs. Pearce as follows:—

“My dear Sarah,

“From a pew in the house of God at Kettering; with my cup of joy running over, I address you by the hands of brother Simmons. Had it pleased divine providence to have permitted your accompanying me, my pleasures would have no small addition; because I should have hoped that you would have been filled with similar consolation, and have received equal edification by the precious means of grace on which I have attended. Indeed, I never remember to have enjoyed a public meeting to such a high degree since I have been in the habit of attending upon them. O that I may return to you, and the church of God, in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ! I hope, my beloved, that you are not without the enjoyment of the sweet

ness and the supports of the blessed Gospel. O that you may get and keep near to God, and in Him find infinitely more than you can possibly lose by your husband's absence !

"Mr. Hall preached last evening from 1 Pet. 1 : 8. A most evangelical and experimental season ! I was charmed and warmed. O that Jesus may go on to reveal himself to him as altogether lovely ? I am unable to write more now. To-day I set off for Northampton, and preach there to-night. The Lord bless you. S. P."

The following letters, written to Mr. Carey, will exhibit the deep interest he continued to feel in the happiness, of his brethren in India, and in the success of their blessed undertaking. The first was written from London, where he was engaged in soliciting contributions for the Mission.

" London, August 27, 1795.

"My very dear Brother,

"Banished as you are from my eyes, I love you too well to be unmindful of your concerns, or uninterested in your best welfare. Our affectionate and I trust pious intercourse, before you left England, together with the letters I have received and seen from you since your arrival in India, have uniformly heightened that esteem which begun with our first acquaintance on the day of your ordination at Leicester. Hence I can suffer no opportunity of corresponding with you to pass unnoticed ; and as

my dear friend Mr. Savage tells me that he expects a vessel will sail for Bengal in a few days, I attempt to give you some pleasure by writing a friendly epistle.

“I am here raising subscriptions for our Society the the third year. The times, indeed, are unfavorable to application, and I do not fail to meet with beggars’ fare ; yet on the whole I must not complain. I have been three days at work, and have received thirty-four guineas : whether I shall continue to succeed as well, I know not ; my spirits often flag, but I would hope and do the best.

“Perhaps you have heard that the late Mr. Trinder, of Northampton, left about £ 400 to the Society, besides which I suppose we have £ 300 or £400 more in hand ; so that we only want suitable persons to send, in order to extend our endeavors for the conversion of the heathen.

“In former letters we told you that we had resolved on an African mission, and that two pious, and apparently suitable young men, had offered their services for the work of the Lord in that benighted and miserable part of the world. I am happy now in being able to add, that although there was some difficulty at first in securing them a passage, it is at length obtained. Brother Fuller came to London, and met with some of the directors of the Sierra Leone Company, who have agreed to allow them a passage in their ships, and to leave them at

full liberty as to the conducting of the mission when they arrive in Africa.

"On Wednesday, the 16th of September next, we propose to have a parting meeting at Birmingham. Brother Ryland is to address the missionaries; the other parts of the service are not yet arranged. Early in October the vessels will sail, and with them six pious families of Wesleyan Methodists, who are to settle for one year at Free Town. They mean to proceed up the Foulah country; and having prepared suitable receptacles for their families, on the commencement of the second year they are to be removed also; when, by the practice of agriculture and the useful arts, together with frequent conversation on religious subjects, and a cheerful yet guarded behavior, they hope to civilize and christianize the negro inhabitants. The better to promote their pious designs, it is proposed to send with them one or more missionaries, whose only work it will be to preach to the colony and evangelize the heathen.

"The plan strikes me as well calculated to answer its end. I remember reading of a similar plan formed by one John Oxenbridge, an ejected minister in the reign of Charles II. who went to South America on purpose to explore the country, and on his return published a book, recommending the going out of a colony for the purpose of spreading the Gospel there; but the time was not then come: both

wise and foolish virgins then slumbered and slept. I trust that the friends of Christ are now recovering from their stupor. A general concern discovers itself in almost all denominations. The Independent brethren, in connexion with Calvinistic Methodists and Churchmen, are about attempting a mission to the South Sea Islands, where they propose to send a large body of missionaries, if they can procure them. The Lord prosper the work of their hands!

“Your affectionate brother,

S. P.”

“P. S. I have another minute to spare, and affection bids me to spend it in your company. I have heard, since I wrote the above, that the plan of the Wesleyan Colony in the Foulah country has been somewhat altered, and that Dr. C. will accompany them.

“Mr. La Trobe has furnished me with the last two numbers of the Brethren's Periodical Accounts: I enclose them for your gratification. You will rejoice to find that the Hottentots are seeking after Jesus, and be encouraged to continue your labors of love among the poor Hindoos. Be not discouraged, my dear brother, if you do not succeed immediately. You know the brethren labored nearly six years without effect in Greenland; but they persevered, and now a tenth part of the inhabitants of that country are professors of the faith of Christ. But when I consider by what means they achieved so great a

work—by the simple preaching of the cross of Christ, and an exhibition of the love of his heart, I am constrained to say, ‘Not by might, nor by power, but by thy Spirit, O Lord of Hosts.’ I have lately been struck with a remark which applies to their labors and success. Facts interest more than speculations or abstract positions, however just. Talk to a child about any abstract subject, and it requires pains to secure his attention; but tell him a story, and he is all ear. So I should suppose an affectionate relation of the story of Jesus Christ, and his death and sufferings, would be the most likely way of engaging the heart of a heathen: but I, who am 15,000 miles from the seat of your labors, am almost ashamed to give my thoughts on a subject with which you must be so much better acquainted. Forgive my freedom, and again believe me,

“Most affectionately yours, in our dear Lord Jesus,
“S. P.”

“*Birmingham, Jan. 6, 1796*”

“My dearly beloved Brother,

“To neglect any opportunity of renewing the expressions of my warm attachment, would give me pain, especially after knowing how long you were in India before you received any communications from your friends in Europe. Long before now I hope you are convinced that your disappointment was not owing to any want of regard or attention in

your brethren here. I have often pleased myself with an idea of the scene when the delayed correspondence poured in upon you too fast almost even for your keenest appetite to devour, and the abundance of packets at once annihilated all your suspicions of our want of friendship.

"I would now have written a long letter, but have been so much employed this last month in preparing our Periodical Accounts, No. 2, for the press; correcting the proofs, and sending them off to the different churches in the kingdom, that I almost fear being too late for this conveyance, as I must first send to Olney, that it may be enclosed in brother Sutcliff's parcel to you. He, brother Fuller, and I suppose brother Ryland, will write, and probably give you all the intelligence that the state of the churches afford. My next, I hope, will be longer.

"What pleasure must it give you to hear of the great things God has done for Leicester! I was there last Christmas day, and preached for the Mission at Mr. Worthington's meeting. The congregation was very large, and many went away, not being able to get in. £36 were collected, and apparently given with the heart. I think I told you that above £30 were raised in Leicester the last year. Thus the seed you sowed, during your residence there, now springs up to the glory of God.

"Thank you, my dear brother, for your kind letter of January 18, 1795. It was as cold water to a

thirsty soul. Do not fail to refresh me as often as you have leisure, and pray be particular in your communications respecting the work of God. A large portion of zeal now discovers itself among Christians of every name. I shall desire brother Sutcliff to enclose a copy of the Missionary Society's Sermons. I was in London when they were preached, attending our brethren, who soon after sailed for Africa. It was a Pentecost. The brethren who compose that society, stated publicly that our zeal kindled theirs: 'we lighted our torch at yours, and it was God who first touched your heart with fire from his holy altar.' To him be all the praise!

"I am, my dear, dear brother, affectionately yours,
"S. P."

In July, 1795, Mr. P. received a pressing invitation from the General Evangelical Society at Dublin to pay them a visit, and to assist in diffusing the Gospel of the grace of God in that kingdom.

A little before this journey, it occurred to Dr. Ryland that an itinerating mission into Cornwall might be of use to the cause of true religion, and that two acceptable ministers might be induced to undertake it; and that, if executed during the vacation at the Bristol Academy, two of the students might supply their place. He communicated his thoughts to Mr. Pearce, who wrote thus in answer:

"May 30, 1796.

"My very dear Brother,

I thank you a thousand times for your last letter. Blessed be God, who hath put it into your heart to propose such a plan for increasing the boundaries of Zion! I have read your letter to our wisest friends here, and they heard it with great joy. The plan, the place, the mode, the persons,—all, all meet our most affectionate wishes. How did such a scheme never enter our minds before? Alas, we have nothing in our hearts that is worth having, save what God puts there. Do write to me when at Dublin, and tell me whether it be resolved on, when they set out, &c. I hope, ere long, to hear that as many disciples are employed in Great Britain as the Savior employed in Judea. When he gives the word, great will be the company of the preachers.

"O my dear brother, let us go on still praying, contriving, laboring, defending, until 'the little leaven leaven the whole lump, and the small stone from the mountain fill the whole earth.'

"What pleasures do those lose who have no interest in God's gracious and holy cause! How thankful should we be that we are not strangers to the joy which the friends of Zion feel, when the Lord turneth again Zion's captivity!

"I am, beyond expression, your affectionate brother
in Christ. S. P."

On May 31 he set off for Dublin, and "the Lord prospered his way," so that he arrived at the time appointed; and from every account it appears that he was not only sent in the fullness of the blessing of the Gospel of peace, but that the Lord himself went with him. His preaching was not only highly acceptable to every class of hearers, but the word came from him with power; and there is abundant reason to believe that many will, through eternity, praise God for sending his message to them by this dear ambassador of Christ.

He was earnestly solicited by the Evangelical Society to renew his visit to that kingdom, in 1798. Ready to embrace every call of duty, he had signified his compliance, and the time was fixed; but the breaking out of the rebellion prevented him from realizing his intention. This was a painful disappointment to many, who wished once more to see his face, and to hear the glad tidings of salvation from his lips.

The following letter was written to Mrs. Pearce, from Dublin, when he had been there a little more than a week:—

"Dublin, June 31, 1796.

"My dear Sarah,

"I long to know how you do, and you will be as much concerned to know how I go on, at this distance from you. I hasten to satisfy your inquiries.

"I am in perfect health; am delightfully disap-

pointed with the place and its inhabitants. I am very thankful that I came over. I have found much more religion here already than I expected to meet with during the whole of my stay. The prospect of usefulness is flattering. I have already many more friends (I hope Christian friends) than I can gratify by visits. Many doors are open for preaching the Gospel in the city; and my country excursions will probably be few. Thus much for outline.

“But you will like to know how I spend my time, &c. Well then: I am at the house of a Mr. Hutton, late high sheriff for the city, a gentleman of opulence, respectability, and evangelical piety. He is by profession a Calvinistic Presbyterian, an elder of Dr. M'Dowal's church; has a most amiable wife, and four children. I am very thankful for being placed here during my stay. I am quite at home—I mean as to ease and familiarity; for, as to style of living, I neither do, nor desire to equal it. Yet, in my present situation, it is convenient. It would, however, be sickening and dull, had I not a God to go to, to converse with, to enjoy, and to call my own. Oh! it is this, it is this, my dearest Sarah, which gives a point to every enjoyment, and sweetens all the cup of life.

“The Lord's day after I wrote to you last, I preached for Dr. M'Dowal in the morning, at half past eleven; heard a Mr. Kilburne at five; and

preached again at Plunket-street at seven. On Tuesday evening I preached at a hospital; and on Thursday evening at Plunket-street again. Yesterday, for the Baptists, in the morning; Dr. M'Dowal at five; and at Plunket-street at seven.

"The hours of worship will appear singular to you: they depend on the usual meal times. We breakfast at ten; dine between four and five, sometimes between five and six; take tea from seven to nine; and sup from ten to twelve.

I thank God that I possess an abiding determination to aim at the consciences of the people in every discourse. I have borne the most positive testimony against the prevailing evils of professors here: as sensuality, gaiety, vain amusements, neglect of the sabbath, &c.; and last night told an immense crowd of professors, of the first rank, 'that if they made custom and fashion their plea, they were awfully deluding their souls; for it had always been the fashion to insult God, to dissipate time, and to pursue the broad road to hell: but it would not lessen their torments there, that the way to damnation was the fashion.'

"I feared my faithfulness would have given them offence; but, I am persuaded it was the way to please the Lord; and those who I expected would be enemies are not only at peace with me, but even renounce their sensual indulgences to attend on my ministry. I do assuredly believe that God has sent

me hither for good. The five o'clock meetings are miserably attended in general. In a house that will hold fifteen hundred or two thousand people, you will hardly see above fifty! Yesterday morning I preached on the subject of public worship, from Psalm 5: 7, and seriously warned them against preferring their bellies to God, and their own houses to his. I was delighted and surprised at the five o'clock meeting, to see the place nearly full. Surely this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in my eyes. Never, never did I more feel how weak I am in myself—a mere nothing; and how strong I am in the omnipotence of God. I feel a superiority to all fear, and possess a conscious dignity in being the ambassador of Christ. O help me to praise! for it is he alone who teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight: and still pray for me; for, if he withdraw for a moment, I become as weak and unprofitable as the briers of the wilderness.

“You cannot think how much I am supported by the assurance that I have left a praying people at Birmingham; and I believe that, in answer to their prayers, I have hitherto been wonderfully assisted in the public work, as well as enjoyed much in private devotion.

“I have formed a most pleasing acquaintance with several serious young men in the University here, and with two of the fellows of the college.

most pious gentlemen indeed, who have undergone a world of reproach for Christ and his Gospel, and have been forbidden to preach in the churches by the Archbishop: but God raised another house for them here, where they preach with much success, and have begun a meeting in the college which promises fresh prosperity to the cause of Jesus.

“S. P.”

The following particulars, in addition to the above, are taken partly from some notes in his own hand-writing, and partly from the account given by his friend Mr. Summers, who accompanied him during the latter part of his visits.

At his first arrival, the congregations were but thinly attended, and the Baptist congregation in particular, amongst whom he delivered several discourses. It much affected him to see the whole city given to sensuality and worldly conformity; and especially to find those of his own denomination amongst the lowest and least affected with their condition. But the longer he continued, the more the congregations increased, and every opportunity became increasingly interesting, both to him and them. His faithful remonstrances, and earnest recommendations of prayer-meetings to his Baptist friends, though at first apparently ill received, were well taken in the end; and he had the happiness to see in them some hopeful appearances of a return of God.

On June 20 he wrote to his friend Mr. Summers as follows :—

“My dear Friend.

If you mean to abide by my opinion, I say, come to Dublin, and come directly. I have been most delightfully disappointed. I expected darkness, and behold light; sorrow, and I have had cause for abundant joy. I thank God that I came hither, and hope that many, as well as myself, will have cause to praise him. Never have I been more deeply taught my own nothingness; never has the power of God more evidently rested upon me. The harvest here is great indeed; and the Lord of the harvest has enabled me to labor in it with delight.

‘I praise him for all that is past;

‘I trust him for all that’s to come.’

“The Lord has of late been doing great things for Dublin. Several of the young men in the college have been awakened; and two of the fellows are sweet evangelical preachers. One of them is of a spirit serene as the summer’s evening, and sweet as the breath of May. I am already intimate with them, and have spent several mornings in college with various students who bid fair to be faithful watchmen on Jerusalem’s walls. But I hope you will come, and then you will see for yourself. If not, I will give you some pleasant details when we meet in England.

S. P.”

Mr. Summers complied with this invitation. Of the last seven or eight days of Mr. Pearce's continuance at Dublin, he thus writes :

" Monday, July 4.—At three in the afternoon I went with my friend Mr. Summers to Mr. K.'s. Spent a very agreeable day. Miss A. K. remarked two wonders in Dublin—a praying society composed of students at college, and another of lawyers. The family were called together; I read and expounded the twelfth chapter of Isaiah, and prayed. At seven we went to a prayer-meeting at Plunket-street; there was a very large attendance. Mr. R. and Mr. S. prayed; and I spoke from Rom. 10 : 12, 13 : 'There is no difference between the Jew and the Greek; for the same Lord over all is rich unto all who call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.' Many seemed affected. After I had closed the opportunity, I told them some of my own experience, and requested that, if any present wished for conversation, they would come to me, either that evening, or on Thursday evening, in the vestry. Five persons came in. One had been long impressed with religion, but could never summon courage enough to open her heart before. Another, a Miss W. attributed her first impressions, under God, to my ministry; and told me that her father had regularly attended of late, and that her mother was so much alarmed as to be almost in despair. Poor girl! she

seemed truly in earnest about her own soul, and as much concerned for her parents. The next had possessed a serious concern for some time, and of late had been much revived. One young lady, a Miss H. stayed in the meeting-house, exceedingly affected indeed. Mr. K. spoke to her. She said she would speak to me on Thursday.

“Tuesday, 5.—Went to Lexlip. At seven preached to a large and affected auditory.

“Wednesday, 6.—Mr. H. and myself went to Mrs. M’G. to inquire about the young lady who was so much affected at the meeting. Mrs. M’G. said her mother and sister were pious; that she had been very giddy; but that last Lord’s day she was seriously awakened to a sense of sin; had expressed her delight in religion, and fled for refuge to the blood of Jesus. Her sister was introduced to me, a sweetly pious lady. I agreed to wait for an interview with the young lady at Mr. H.’s in Eccles-street, to-morrow.

“Thursday, 7.—Miss H., her sister, and Mrs. M’G. came to Eccles-street. A most delightful interview. Seldom have I seen such proficiency in so short a time. That day a week, at Plunket-street, she received her first serious impressions; her concern deepened at Mass-lane, on Lord’s day morning; more so in the evening at Plunket-street; but most of all on Monday night. I exhorted them to begin a prayer and experience-meeting: and they

agreed. Blessed be God! this strengthens my hands greatly. At seven o'clock, preached at Plunket-street, from Jer. 1: 4, 5: 'Going and weeping—they shall ask their way to Zion with their faces thitherward.' A full house and an impressive season. Tarried after the public services were ended, to converse on religion. The most pleasing case was that of a young man of Mr. D.'s.

"Saturday, 9.—Went with my friend Mr. S. to call on Miss H. Found her at her mother's. We first passed the door. She ran out after us; seemed happy, but agitated. Ran, and called her mother. Soon we saw the door of the parlor open, and a majestic lady appeared; who, as she entered the room, thus accosted me: 'Who art thou, O blessed of the Lord! Welcome to the widow's house! Accept the widow's thanks for coming after the child whom thou hast begotten in the gospel!' I was too much overcome to do more than take the aged saint by the hand. A solemn silence ensued for a minute or two; when the old lady, recovering, expressed the fullness of her satisfaction respecting the reality of the change effected in her daughter, and her gratitude for the great refreshment of her own soul, by means of my poor labors. She said she had known the Lord during forty years, being called under the ministry of John Fisher, in the open air, when on a visit to an officer, who was her brother-in-law. She told us much of her experience, and promised

to encourage the prayer-meeting which I proposed to be held in her house every Lord's-day evening. They are to begin to-morrow, after preaching. It was a pleasant meeting; and we returned with pleasure to Eccles-street. After we rose up to come away, the old lady affectionately said, 'May the good-will of Him who dwelt in the bush attend you wherever you go, for ever and ever!' "

The young lady, some months after, wrote to Mr. S. and says, amongst other things, "I have great reason to be thankful for the many blessings the Lord has been pleased to bestow upon me, and in particular for his sending Mr. Pearce to this city; and that through his means I have been convinced of sin. I am happy to inform you that, through grace, I am enabled to walk in the narrow path. The Lord has taken away all desire for worldly company; all my desires, now, are to attend on the means of grace. Blessed be his name! I often find him present in them. My mother and I often remember the happy time we spent in your company at our house. She often speaks of it with great pleasure, and blesses the Lord for the change which grace has wrought in me."

"Lord's-day, 10.—(the last Sabbath.)—Preached in the morning at Mary's Abbey, from Job, 33: 27, 28: 'He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not, he will deliver his soul from

going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.' A happy season. In the afternoon, having dined with Mr. W. he took me to Swift's Alley, the Baptist place of worship, where I gave an exhortation on brotherly love, and administered the Lord's supper. At Mr. W.'s motion, the church requested me to look out a suitable minister for them. In the evening I preached at Plunket-street, from 2 Timothy, 1 : 18 : 'The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day!' A very solemn season."

"Monday, 11.—Met the dear christian friends, for the last time, at a prayer-meeting in Plunket-street. The Lord was there! Several friends spent the evening with us afterwards at Mr. H.'s."

"Tuesday, 12.—Went on board at four. Arrived at Liverpool on Thursday, and safely at home on Friday, July 15, 1796. Blessed be the Preserver of men, the Savior of sinners, and the help of his servants, for evermore. Amen, amen!"

Some time after, writing to his friend who accompanied him, he says—"I have received several letters from Dublin; two from Master B. one from Miss H. one from M. three or four from our Baptist friends, and some from others whom I cannot recollect. Mr. K. lately called on me, in his way from Bath to Holyhead. We talked of you, and of our Lord, and did not part till we had presented ourselves before the throne."

During his labors in Dublin he was strongly solicited to settle in a very flattering situation at the Black Rock, the residence of some of the most genteel families in the neighborhood; and a very liberal salary was offered him.* On his positively declining it, mention was made of only six months in the year. When that was declined, three months were proposed; and, when he was about to answer this in the negative, the party refused to receive his answer, desiring him to take time to consider of it. He did so, and, though he entertained a very grateful sense of the kindness and generosity expressed in the proposal, yet, after the maturest deliberation, he thought it his duty to decline it. Mr. Pearce's modesty prevented his talking on such a subject; but it was known at the time by his friend who accompanied him, and, since his death, has been frequently mentioned as an instance of his disinterested spirit.

His friends at Birmingham were ready to think it hard that he should be so willing to leave them, to go on a mission among the heathen: but they could not well complain, and much less think ill of him, when they saw that such a willingness was more

* One lady of affluence engaged herself to contribute sufficient for the handsome support of Mr. Pearce and family, if he would reside in the neighborhood of Dublin; but he declined, telling her that he had found three things at Birmingham which determined him not to leave it—health, love, and usefulness.

than could be effected by the most flattering prospects of a worldly nature, accompanied too with promising appearances of religious usefulness.

About a month after his return from Dublin, Mr. Pearce addressed a letter to Mr. Carey, in which he gives some farther account of Ireland, as well as of some other interesting matters.

" Birmingham, Aug. 12, 1796.

" O, my dear brother, did you but know with what feelings I resume my pen, freely to correspond with you, after receiving your very affectionate letter to myself, and perusing that which you sent by the same conveyance to the society, I am sure you would persuade yourself that I have no common friendship for you, and that your regards are at least returned with equal ardor.

" I fear (I had almost said) that I shall never see your face in the flesh ; but if any thing can add to the joy which the presence of Christ, and conformity, perfect conformity to him, will afford in heaven, surely the certain prospect of meeting with my dear brother Carey there, is one of the greatest. Thrice happy should I be, if the providence of God would open a way for my partaking of your labors, your sufferings, and your pleasures, on this side the eternal world : but all my brethren here are of opinion that I shall be more useful at home than abroad ; and I, though reluctantly, submit. Yet I am truly

with you in spirit. My heart is at Mudnabatty ; and at times I even hope to find my body there : but with the Lord I leave it. He knows my wishes, my motives, my regret. He knows all my soul ; and, deprived as it is, I feel an inexpressible satisfaction that he does know it. However, it is a humbling thought to me, that he sees I am unfit for such a station, and unworthy of such an honor as to bear his name among the heathen. But I must be thankful still that, though he appoints me not to a post in foreign service, he will allow me to stand sentinel at home. In this situation may I have grace to be faithful unto death !

“ With pleasure approaching to rapture, I read the last accounts you sent us. I never expected immediate success ; the prospect is truly greater than my most sanguine hopes. ‘ The kingdom of heaven is like to a little leaven hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.’ Blessed be God ! the leaven is in the meal, and its influence is already discoverable. A great God is doing great things by you. Go on, my dearest brother, go on ; God will do greater things than these. Jesus is worthy of a world of praise : and shall Hindostan not praise him ? Surely he shall see of the travail of his soul there ; and the sower and the reaper shall rejoice together. Already the empire of darkness totters, and soon it shall doubtless fall. Blessed be the laborers in this important work ; and blessed be He who giveth them

hearts and strength to labor, and promises that they shall not labor in vain !

“ Do not fear the want of money. God is for us, and the silver and the gold are his ; and so are the hearts of those who possess the most of it. I will travel from the Land's End to the Orkneys, but we will get money enough for all the demands of the mission. I have never had a fear on that head : a little exertion will do wonders ; and past experience justifies every confidence. Men we only want ; and God shall find them for us in due time.

“ Is brother Fountain arrived ? We hope he will be an acceptable remittance, and, *viva voce*, compensate for the lack of epistolary communications.

“ I rejoice in contemplating a church of our Lord Jesus Christ in Bengal. Why do not the Hindoo converts join it ? Lord help their unbelief ! But perhaps the drop is now withheld, that you may by and by have the shower, and lift up your eyes and say, ‘ These, whence came they ? ’ They fly as clouds, or as doves to their windows.’ For three years we read of few baptized by the first disciples of our Lord ; but, on the fourth, 3000 and 5000 openly avowed him. The Lord send you such another Pentecost !

“ I intended to write my dear brother a long letter. It will prove my desire to gratify him, if it do no more. I wish that I knew in what communications your other correspondents will be most deficient ; then I would try to supply their omissions.

“As to myself, I have nothing good to say. I think I am the most vile, ungrateful servant that ever Jesus Christ employed in his church. At some times I question whether I ever knew the grace of God in truth; and, at others, I hesitate on the most important points of Christian faith. I have lately had peculiar struggles of this kind with my own heart, and have often half concluded to speak no more in the name of the Lord. When I am preparing for the pulpit, I fear I am going to avow fables for facts, and doctrines of men for the truths of God. In conversation I am obliged to be silent, lest my tongue should belie my heart. In prayer I know not what to say, and at times think prayer altogether useless. Yet I cannot wholly surrender my hope, or my profession. Three things I find, above all others, tend to my preservation:—First, a recollection of a time when, at once, I was brought to abandon the practice of sins which the fear of damnation could never bring me to relinquish before: surely, I say, this must be the finger of God, according to the Scripture doctrine of regeneration;—Secondly, I feel such a consciousness of guilt, that nothing but the Gospel scheme can satisfy my mind respecting the hope of salvation;—Thirdly, I see that what true devotion does appear in the world, seems only to be found among those to whom Christ is precious.

“But I frequently find a backwardness to secret prayer, and much deadness in it: and it puzzles me

to see how this can be consistent with a life of grace. However, I resolve that, let what will become of me, I will do all I can for God while I live, and leave the rest to him; and this I usually experience the best way to be at peace.

“I believe that, if I were more fully given up to God, I should be more free from these distressing workings of mind; and then I long to be a missionary, where I should have temptations to nothing but to abound in the work of the Lord, and lay myself entirely out for him. In such a situation, I think, pride would have but little food, and faith more occasion for exercise; so that the spiritual life and inward religion would thrive better than they do now.

“At times, indeed, I do feel, I trust, genuine contrition, and sincerely lament my short-comings before God. O the sweets that accompany true repentance! Yes, I love to be abased before God. ‘There it is I find my blessing.’ May the Lord daily and hourly bring me low, and keep me so!

“As to my public work, I find, whilst engaged in it, little cause to complain for want either of matter or words. My labors are acceptable, and not altogether unprofitable, to the hearers: but what is this to me, if my own soul starve whilst others are fed by me? O, my brother, I need your prayers; and feel a great satisfaction in the hope that you do not forget me. O that I may be kept faithful unto

death ! Indeed, in the midst of my strugglings, a gleam of hope that I shall at last awake in the likeness of God, affords me greater joy than words can express. To be with Christ is far better than to continue sinning here ; but, if the Lord has any thing to do by me, his will be done.

“ I have never so fully opened my case to any one before. Your freedom on similar topics encourages me to make my complaint to you, and I think, if you were near me, I should feel great relief in revealing to you all my heart. But I shall fatigue you with my moanings ; so I will have done on this subject.

“ It is not long since I returned from a kind of mission to Ireland. A society is established in Dublin, for the purpose of inviting, from England, ministers of various denominations, to assist in promoting the interests of the kingdom of Christ there. Some of our Baptist brethren had been there before me ; as Rippon, Langdon, Francis, and Birt ; and I think the plan is calculated for usefulness.

“ The inhabitants of Dublin seem to be chiefly composed of two classes ; the one assumes the appearance of opulence, the other exhibits marks of the most abject poverty ; and, as there are in Ireland no parishes which provide for the poor, many die every year for want of the common necessities of life.

“ Most of the rich are by profession Protestants. The poor are nearly all Papists, and strongly pre-

judiced against the reformed religion. Their ignorance and superstition are scarcely inferior to your miserable Hindoos. On mid-summer day I had an affecting proof of the latter. On the public road, about a mile from Dublin, is a well, which was once included in the precincts of a priory dedicated to St. John of Jerusalem. This well is in high repute for curing a number of bodily complaints, and its virtues are said to be the most efficacious on the saint's own day. So, from twelve o'clock at night, for twenty-four hours, it becomes the rendezvous for all the lame, blind, and otherwise diseased people, within a circuit of twenty miles. Here they brought old and young, and applied the *holy water*, both internally and externally; some by pouring, some by immersion, and all by drinking; whilst, for the good of those who could not attend in person, their friends filled bottles with the efficacious water, to use at home. Several I saw on their knees before the well, at their devotions, who were not unfrequently interrupted with a glass of whiskey! With this they were supplied by a number of dealers in that article, who kept standings all round the well.

"Near to the spot was a church-yard, where great numbers kneeled upon the tombs of their deceased relatives, and appeared earnestly engaged in praying for the repose of their souls.

"It was truly a lamentable sight. My heart ached at their delusions; whilst I felt gratitude, I hope un-

feigned, for an acquaintance with the 'water of life, of which if a man drink, he shall live for ever !'

"There are few or none of the middle class to connect the rich and the poor, so that favorable access to them is far more difficult than to the lower orders of the people in England; and their priests hold them in such bondage, that, if a catholic servant only attend on family worship in a protestant house, penance must be performed for the offence. S. P."

It has been already stated that Mr. Pearce "formed a pleasing acquaintance with several serious young gentlemen of the University of Dublin." The following letter was addressed to one of them, the Rev. Mr. Matthias, a few months after his return:

"Dear brother Matthias,

"I have been employed this whole day in writing letters to Dublin; and it is the first day I have been able to redeem for that purpose. I will not consume a page in apology; let it suffice to say that necessity, not disinclination, has detained from my Irish friends those proofs of my gratitude and esteem which, in other circumstances, I ought to have presented three months ago. I thought this morning of answering all their demands before I slept; but I have written so many sheets, and all full, that I find my eyes and my fingers both fail; and I believe this must close my intercourse with

Dublin this day. When I shall be able to complete my purpose I do not know. To form friendships with good men is pleasant ; but to maintain all that communion which friendship expects, is in some cases very difficult. Happy should I be, could I meet my Irish friends *in propria persona*, instead of sitting in solitude, and maintaining, by the tedious medium of the pen, this distant intercourse. But the Lord he shall choose our inheritance for us. Were all the planets of our system embodied, and placed in close association, the light would be greater and the object grander ; but, then, usefulness and systematic beauty consist in their dispersion : and what are we, my dear brother, but so many satellites to Jesus, the great Sun of the Christian system ? Some, indeed, like burning Mercuries, keep nearer the luminary, and receive more of its light and heat ; whilst others, like the ringed planet, or the Georgium Sidus, preserve a greater distance, and reflect a greater portion of his light ; yet if, amidst all this diversity, they belong to the system, two things may be affirmed of all :—all keep true to one centre, and borrow whatever light they have from one source. True it is, that the further they are from the sun, the longer are they in performing their revolutions ; and is not this exemplified in us ? The closer we keep to Jesus, the more brilliant are our graces, the more cheerful and active are our lives : but alas, we are all comets ; we all move in eccentric orbits ; at one

time glowing beneath the ray divine, at another congealing and freezing into icicles. 'Oh, what a miracle to man is man!'

"Little did I think, when I began this letter, that I should thus have indulged myself in allegory: but true friendship, I believe, always dictates extempore; and my friends must never expect from me a studied epistle. They can meet with better thoughts than I can furnish them with in any bookseller's shop. It is not the dish, however well it may be cooked, that gives the relish, but the sweet sauce of friendship; and this I think sometimes makes even nonsense palatable.

"But I have some questions to put to you. How are my college friends? How is their health? But chiefly, how are the interests of religion among you: are there any praying students added to your number? Do all those you thought well of continue to justify their profession? You know what it is that interests me. Pray tell me all, whether it makes me weep or rejoice.

"I hope Mr. H——'s ministry was blessed in Dublin. Do you know any instances of it? We must sow in hope, and I trust that we shall all gather fruit to eternal life, even where the buddings have never appeared to us in this world. How is it with your own soul? I thank God I never, I think, rejoiced habitually so much in him as I have done of late. 'God is love.' That makes me happy. I

rejoice that God reigns; that he reigns over all; over me; over my crosses, my comforts, my family, my friends, my senses, my mental powers, my designs, my words, my preaching, my conduct; that he is God over all, blessed for ever. I am willing to live, yet I long to die, to be freed from all error and all sin. I have nothing else to trouble me; no other cross to carry. The sun shines without, all day long; but I am sensible of internal darkness. Well, through grace, it shall be all light by and by. Yes, you and I shall be angels of light; all Mercuries then; all near the sun; always in motion; always glowing with zeal and flaming with love. O for the new heavens and the new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness!"

A while after this, he thus writes to his friend Mr. Summers:

"December, 1796.

"I rejoice that you have been supported under, and brought through your late trials. I do not wonder at it, for it is no more than God has promised; and though we may well wonder that he promises any thing, yet his performance is no just ground of surprise; and, when we find ourselves so employed, we had better turn our wonder to our own unbelief, that for one moment suspected God would not be as good as his word.

"I have been lately more than ever delighted with the thought that God has engaged to do any thing

for such worms as we. I never studied the Deistical controversy so much, nor ever rejoiced in revelation more. Alas! what should we know, if God had not condescended to teach us? Paul very justly remarks, that no one knoweth any thing of God but the Spirit of God, and he to whom the Spirit revealeth him. Now the Spirit hath revealed God in the Bible; but to an unbeliever the Bible is a sealed book. He can know nothing from a book that he looks upon as an imposture, and yet there is no other book in which God is revealed; so that to reject the Bible is to immerse ourselves in darkness, and, whilst professing to be wise, actually to become fools: whereas, no sooner do we believe what the Spirit saith, than God is revealed to us, and ‘in his light do we see light.’

“S. P.”

In April, 1797, Mr. Pearce attended a meeting of ministers at Arnsby. A person present has recorded that, “upon this occasion, he was previously expected to preach; but, as he did not arrive till the service was ready to commence, one of the brethren was engaged to supply his place. On the appearance of Mr. Pearce, however, the minister entreated to be excused; when he was thus addressed by that amiable man: ‘My dear brother, I am fatigued with my journey, and unfit to preach: you complain of many fears besetting you, and know not that I am as timid and nervous as yourself: oftentimes, and especially

since my nervous complaint, I have suffered to an agony in the prospect of such an exercise ; but, on the principle of benevolence, to save you from those painful feelings, I will endeavor to encounter my own and comply with your request.' " Of the sermon he then preached, notes were taken from his lips at the time, by the friend referred to ; and though, as the writer remarks, they are " extremely inadequate to convey a just idea of the discourse," since Mr. Pearce's impassioned enlargements on his principal ideas formed the peculiar excellence of his pulpit exercises, yet as excellent in themselves, and happily illustrating the text, it is conceived they will be found acceptable to the pious reader.

Rev. 7: 9 ; " I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man can number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb."

Life is a journey ; Christians are travelers : but the world to which we are going is to us unknown. Those who have gone thither have not returned to give us any information about it. . . . The doctrine which Christ has left behind him, however, supplies us with all the information that is necessary to our happiness. Here life and immortality are brought to light. From his doctrine we learn what heaven is, and what its employments are. In general, we know that heaven is a place of society : when Lazarus died, he was carried to Abraham's bosom.

And, from the passage before us, we learn that it is a very large and blessed society.

I. Inquire, OF WHOM THE SOCIETY OF HEAVEN WILL CONSIST.

1. Jesus the Mediator He is the sun that enlightens that world He who shed his blood for your salvation He whom your souls adore, and desire to see, and to enjoy "I go to prepare a place for you: I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." "Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me." We shall "stand before the throne, and before the Lamb."

2. The angels of God shall form a part of this society. They even now hold an uninterrupted intercourse with the church of God on earth; are continually "ascending and descending on the Son of man;"—are "sent forth to minister for those who shall be heirs of salvation;"—and at length shall lead us to the throne of God and the Lamb, and we shall dwell among them.

3. This society will comprehend all good men,— "a great multitude which no man can number, of all nations, and kindred, and people, and tongues." . . . There are three things which prevent the full society of good men on earth:—1. We are separated by distance of time. We have heard of Abel of Enoch, who "walked with God," of

Abraham of Paul, and others eminent for piety ; but we have never seen them. Could we but see and converse with these good men, they would teach us to walk with God too Well, there we shall see them ; there also, Jesus and his disciples !—2. Here we are separated by distance of place. Some good men live in Europe ; a few in Africa ; some in America ; and Asia at least contains one good man,* with whom we have taken sweet counsel, ... but we shall see his face no more ! Well, we shall meet again in glory, and part no more.—3. Good men are separated by difference of sentiment. Here they are divided into various classes, and distinguished by several peculiarities ; and, as truth is the bond of union, we necessarily feel most attached to those whose principles and dispositions are most congenial with our own. But there shall be no dissensions. One blaze of light shall illuminate every heart !

II. Inquire, WHEREIN WILL CONSIST THE BLESSEDNESS OF THIS HEAVENLY SOCIETY.

1. There they shall be all holy. One reason why we do not rejoice more in the society of the godly here is, that we have so much sin amongst us, while the world around us is lying in wickedness. Very often, like Lot, our souls are “vexed with the filthy

* The preacher here made a most pathetic allusion to Mr. Carey.

conversation of the wicked ;” and, with the Psalmist, we are ready to say, “ Wo unto us, that we sojourn in Mesech, and dwell in the tents of Kedar !” Here, a good man feels his pleasure abated by the reflection that, perhaps, his nearest relations are farthest off from the kingdom of heaven, and his house is not so with God But none of these things are found in heaven : there we shall never behold sinners, nor be grieved with their conduct any more : “ there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie ; but they who are written in the Lamb’s book of life.”

2. Not only all shall be holy, but they shall be *eminently* so. When we meet with good men, we rejoice in their society, and feel a oneness of heart with them : but alas ! we soon discover so many defects ; in some a little pride, in others a little covetousness like the spots in the sun, which, though they do not obscure its rays, yet become a blemish. But there every subject shall be as righteous as his Lord, and every disciple as holy as his Master.

3. There they shall be completely happy, as well as holy. Many of our sorrows in this world arise from sympathy ; and religion not only allows, but teaches us “ to weep with those that weep ; to bear each other’s burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.” We have some happiness in our religious

friends; but often have to say, 'Lord, he whom thou lovest is sick.' Here, a dear friend is called to lament the loss of an affectionate wife, a faithful husband, an only child, or a tender parent . . . there, a beloved friend is involved in some worldly difficulties or temptations. These diminish the happiness of society . . . But, in heaven, the tears shall be wiped from all faces, sorrow and sighing shall flee away, and each shall be as happy as his capacity will admit.

4. Perfect union in our religious sentiments, affections, and worship, will form an essential part of the felicity of heaven. The want of such an agreement diminishes the aggregate of social happiness, and evil passions both produce and are produced by it. . . . In the exercise of public worship we feel our minds elevated and dignified; our hearts are more enlarged than in private duties: the latter may be more profitable, but the former are more joyful. . . . Here, however, our pleasures are abated by the limitation of our society; there, the society will be abundantly large, consisting of "a great multitude which no man can number;" and they shall be "all of one heart and of one soul."

5. This society shall be blessed with permanence and perpetuity. Fellowship with Christian brethren on earth is sweet, and, while engaged in acts of social worship, we feel the endearing bands sweetly drawn around us; but soon we are called to part,

and parting divides our joy Our social pleasures are often damped by the necessity of exclusion from the church,—by the death of valuable friends But there shall be no exclusion from that society; no more death; “neither shall the inhabitants say any more, I am sick.”

From hence we may learn, 1. What must be our qualifications for heaven. John, 3:5. 2. To be reconciled to bereaving providences, and to our own death: such as die in the Lord are gone to this blessed society. 3. To endeavor to render our intercourse with Christians on earth more like that above.

A few extracts will now be given from letters which he addressed to his friends in 1797 and 1798.

To Dr. Ryland.

“ March, 1797.

“ During the last three weeks I have at times been ill with colds, &c. Am better now, and have been all along assisted in going through my public duties. Let us continue to pray for each other till death makes it a needless service. How uncertain is life, and what a blessing is death to a saint! I seem lately to feel a kind of affection for death. Methinks, if it were visible, I could embrace it. ‘Welcome herald, that bids the prisoner be free; that announces the dawn of everlasting day; that bids the redeemed come to Zion with everlasting joy, to be

beyond the reach of an erroneous judgment and a depraved heart.' 'To believe, to feel, to speak, to act exactly as God will have me; to be wholly absorbed and taken up with him; this, nothing short of this, can make my bliss complete. But all this is mine. O the height, the depth, the length, the breadth of redeeming love! It conquers my heart, and constrains me to yield myself a living sacrifice, acceptable to God, through Jesus Christ. My dear brother, we have had many happy meetings on earth; the best is in reserve.

' No heart upon earth can conceive
 ' The bliss that in heaven they share;
 ' Then who this dark world would not leave,
 ' And cheerfully die to be there?'

" O how full of love, and joy, and praise, shall we be when that happy state is ours! Well, yet a little while, and he that shall come will come. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! My dear brother, forgive the hasty effusions of a heart that loves you in the bowels of Jesus, and is always happy in testifying itself to be

" Affectionately yours, S. P."

To Mr. Cave. On the falling away of some who had promised fair in religion.

" 1797.

" I thank you, my dear brother, for the confidence you repose in me, the affection you have for me, and

the freedom with which you write to me. Assure yourself that I sincerely sympathize in the cutting events which you have lately experienced. Trying indeed! Your heart must bleed. Yet, be not discouraged in your work. The more Satan opposes Christ, the more let us oppose him. He comes with great violence, because his time is short. His kingdom is on the decline, his strong holds are besieged, and he knows they must soon be taken. Whilst it lasts, he is making desperate sallies on the armies of the Lamb. It is no great wonder that he fights and wounds a raw recruit now and then, who strays from the camp, and, thoughtless of the danger, keeps not close by the Captain's tent. I hope our glorious Leader will heal the wounded and rescue the captive. He is sure to make reprisals. Christ will have ten to one. You will yet see his arm made bare. He shall go forth like a man of war. The prisoners shall be redeemed, and the old tyrant shall be cast into the bottomless pit. Be of good cheer, my fellow-soldier. The cause is not ours, but God's. Let us endure hardness, and still fight the good fight of faith. At last we shall come off conquerors, through him who hath loved us.

"I hope you have some causes for joy as well as grief. I trust, though one, or two, or three fall, the tens and the twenties stand their ground. O do what you can to cheer them under the common trial. Let them not see a faint heart in you. Fight manfully

still. Tell them to watch the more ; to pray the harder ; to walk the closer with God. So out of the eater shall come forth meat, and sweetness out of the strong. S. P."

To Mr. Bates and Mrs. Barnes, who had been burnt out of their residence.

"The many expressions of Christian friendship which I received from you and your affectionate families, during my late visit to London, will often excite grateful recollections in future, as they have almost daily since I parted from you ; and, though I do not write this avowedly as a mere letter of acknowledgment, yet I wish it to assure you that I am not forgetful of my friends, nor unthankful for their kindness. May all the favor you show to the servants of our common Lord, for his sake, be amply recompensed in present peace and future felicity, when the promise of him who cannot lie shall be fulfilled : 'A cup of cold water given to a disciple, in the name of a disciple, shall not lose its reward.'

"But whilst you, my dear friends, live 'in hope of the glory' that remains 'to be revealed,' I am persuaded that you expect all as the fruit of sovereign mercy, which first forms us to the mind of Christ, then accepts, and then rewards. Truly, if sinners be rewarded, it must be 'of grace, and not of debt.' Yet it is a mercy of unspeakable magnitude, that grace should establish a connection be-

tween obedience and enjoyment, such a connection as at once insures joy to the believer and glory to Christ.

“O that our thoughts, our affections, our desires, may be much in heaven! Here, you have been taught, is ‘no continuing city,’ no certain place of abode; and, though you have been taught it awfully in flames, yet, if you learn it effectually, the terror of the means will be conquered by the excellency and glory of the consequences. Yes, my friends, ‘in heaven we have a better and enduring substance: the apartments there are more spacious; the society more sweet; the enjoyments more perfect; and all to last for ever. Well may Christians ‘rejoice in hope of the glory of God!’”

To Mr. Carey.

“Birmingham, Sept. 8, 1797.

“My very dear Brother,

“It might be wrong to compare the pleasure which any of your letters from India to Europe give, with that which between the same friends is derived from European letters to India. Your want of Christian society may make Christian correspondence sweeter than we, who are surrounded with affectionate brethren in the Lord, can conceive; otherwise I should have referred you to your own feelings when you hear from us, for an idea of the pleasure I derive from your brotherly epistles. Indeed, my dear brother, neither distance

nor absence abates the ardent attachment my soul bears to yours ; on the contrary, I feel it grow year by year, and I sometimes derive greater joy in the prospect of heaven itself, from the expectation of meeting with my beloved Carey there. I can hardly refrain from repeating, what I have so often told you before, that I long to meet you on earth, and to join you in your labors of love among the poor dear heathen : yes, would my Lord bid me so, I should with transport obey the summons, and take a joyful farewell of the land that bore me, though it were forever ; but I must confess that the path of duty appears to me clearer than before to be at home, at least for the present : not that I think my connections in England a sufficient argument, but that I am somewhat necessary to the mission itself, and shall be as long as money is wanted and our number of active friends does not increase. Brother Fuller and myself have the whole of the collecting business on our hands ; and, though there are many others about us who exceed me in grace and gifts, yet their other engagements forbid, or their peculiar turn of mind disqualifies them for that kind of service. I wish, however, to be thankful, if our dear Lord will but employ me as a foot in the body. I consider myself as united to the hands, and eyes, and mouth, and heart, and all ; and, when the body rejoices, I have my share of gladness with the other members.

“At this moment I rejoice, though it be with

trembling. Your communications respecting Sookmun, and Yardee, and Doorgotteea, and the other whose name you forgot, more than repay every painful step; but do they hold on their way? O, my brother, be not discouraged if you cannot say they do; nor will we be discouraged, should future letters terminate our pleasing hope respecting them. If they are not effectually called, God will call others, and yet set up his empire and make his name glorious in Hindoostan. Should they still appear to be really the sons of God by faith in Christ Jesus, tell them there is one in Birmingham who loves them in the bowels of Jesus Christ—a poor sinner, by nature as bad as they, but who, like them, is looking for the mercy of the Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life; tell them he remembers them by name in prayer to their Father and his Father, to their God and his God; tell them he hopes to meet them in glory, and to join them eternally, singing to the Lamb that was slain for both, glory in the highest.

“ I am glad that at last you have received most of my letters, and I hope, should any considerable time elapse in future without your hearing from English friends, you will set it down to the account of a precarious conveyance, and not to our neglect of you: like the comforts of the holy man of Uz, they may be delayed for a season, to crowd upon you in greater abundance in the end.

“ I have considerably affected my spirits by night-

reading on mission history during the last winter, so that I had hardly fortitude enough to enter my own pulpit, or sometimes to engage in family prayer; but through mercy I am much recovered, having been more regular in going to bed, and taking more exercise by day, although I am still incapable of close thinking or much writing, without pain in my head, followed with an almost stupefaction for a time.

“Our church is in very favorable circumstances. I have baptized several lately, and many more are in a very hopeful state. We are at present strangers to all discord; we live in peace and much affection. God grant it may abide and abound!

“A society has lately been formed in London for preaching to the Jews: very few attended; but a Jew of some consequence lately told one of the supporters of that lecture that it had occasioned some consideration—that the men of influence deterred the poorer sort from attending; ‘but (said he) I would have you print some small tracts upon the subject—we may read when we durst not hear.’ Hence we fondly hope the ice is broken: I rejoice in every step that is taking: it will do good to Christians, if not to the posterity of Abraham.

“I think in one of your letters you hint a suspicion that ‘the ten tribes yet exist in India.’ Have you pursued the inquiry? What is the result?

“I have had with me this afternoon a blind woman from the workhouse, the eyes of whose mind

the Lord appears to have truly enlightened. She reminds me of brother Thomas's blind Brahmin. O that he may be enabled to behold the Lamb of God, and see the glory of God in him !

"May my dear brother enjoy much of God in his own soul, and see his power and his glory displayed in Hindoostan more than he ever did in a British sanctuary.

"I am, dear brother,

"more than I can express,

"your affectionate brother,

"S. P."

To Dr. Ryland.

"November 17, 1797.

"I feel much for you in relation both to the duties and trials of your present situation ; at the same time I bless God who fixed you in it, because I am persuaded it will be for his glory in the churches of Christ. And, though none but those whose hands are full of religious concerns can guess at your difficulties, yet our blessed Redeemer knows them all. O, my brother, you are travailing for him who redeemed you by his blood, who sympathizes with you, and who will graciously crown you at last. Small as my trials are, I would turn smith, and work at the anvil and the forge, rather than bear them for any other master than Christ. Yet, were they ten thousand times as many as they are, the

thought of their being for him, I trust, would sweeten them all.

“I have reason to be very thankful for much pleasure of late, both as a Christian and a minister. I have never felt so deeply my need of a divine Redeemer, and seldom possessed such solid confidence that he is mine. I want more and more to become a little child; to dwindle into nothing in my own esteem—to renounce my own wisdom, power, and goodness, and simply look to and live upon Jesus for all. I am ashamed that I have so much pride, so much self-will. O! my Savior, make me ‘meek and lowly in heart:’ in this alone I find ‘rest to my soul.’

“I could say much of what Immanuel has done for my soul; but I fear lest even this should savor of vanity. When shall I be like my Lord? O welcome death, when I have nothing more to do for Christ. To him, till then, may I live every day and every hour. Rather may I be annihilated than not live to him!

“You will rejoice with me to hear that we have a pleasing prospect as a church. Several very hopeful, and some very valuable characters are about to join us. Lord, carry on thy work! S. P.”

A few weeks after, he writes to Dr. Carey: “A spirit for village preaching prevails much in England and Scotland. I have pleasing prospects

of settled congregations in two neighboring villages, to the first of which I went but little more than twelve months since. On Lord's day above thirty of our members go in turn and pray, exhort, read sermons, &c. which the Lord has greatly blessed."

To Mrs. Pearce, on the dangerous illness of one of the children.

"Portsmouth, January 29, 1798.

"Ignorant of the circumstances of our dear child, how shall I address myself to her dearer mother! With a fluttering heart and a trembling hand, I, in this uncertainty, resume my pen. One consideration tranquillizes my mind—I and mine are in the hands of God, the wise, the good, the indulgent Parent of mankind! Whatever he does is best. I am prepared for all his will, and hope that I shall never have a feeling whose language is not 'Thy will be done.'

"I am most kindly entertained here by Mr. and Mrs. Shoveller; and, except my dear Sarah's presence, feel myself at home. They have had greater trials than we can at present know. They have attended seven children to the gloomy tomb: they have been supported beneath their loss by Him who hath said, 'as thy day, so shall thy strength be.' Mrs. S. tells me she 'blessed God for all.' May my dear Sarah be enabled to do the same, whatever the result may prove. To-morrow I expect another

letter from you ; yet lest you should too much feel my absence, I will not delay forwarding this a single post. O that it may prove in some degree a messenger of consolation !

“ Yesterday I preached three times ; God was very good. I received your letter before the first service : you may be assured that I bore you on my heart in the presence of my Lord and yours ; nor shall I pray in vain : He will either restore the child or support you under the loss of it. I dare not pray with importunity for any earthly good ; for ‘ who knoweth what is good for a man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow ? ’ But strength to bear the loss of earthly comforts he has promised ; for that I importune ; and that I doubt not will be granted.

“ In a house, directly opposite to the window before which I now write, a wife, a mother, is just departed ! Why am I not a bereaved husband ? Why are not my children motherless ? When we compare our condition with our wishes, we often complain ; but, if we compare it with that of many around us, our complaints will be exchanged for gratitude and praise.

S. P.”

To Mr. Carey.

Portsmouth, Feb. 5, 1798.

“ I am here, my dear brother, on the same errand which took you from Europe to India, seeking the

salvation of the heathen : but how differently am I situated from my dear friends in Bengal ! They are laboring in the midst of idolatrous strangers : I am reposing in the bosom of Christian friendship. Blessed be God, we shall find one resting place at last ; and soon shall we be reposing there. O how short the space which in this world we can employ for God ! Surely whatever our hands find to do, we should do with all our might.

“ I am stimulated to new exertions at home by my dear brother’s activity abroad. I bless God who inspired you with such a zeal in such a cause, and who still adds fuel to the precious flame. Long may your heart be preserved, glowing with the same ardor for Immanuel’s honor and the salvation of poor heathens !

“ The people here are very liberal to the mission. I have been here a little more than a week, and have already raised £78. Could I stay through this week, I suppose it would be made £100 ; but my dear wife writes me that our eldest child (just six years old) is dying in a fever, so that I must return as soon as I can. The Lord support the mother and myself !

“ Had I time, I would write to brethren Thomas and Fountain also. I have written them both twice lately. You will give my warmest Christian love to them, and to all that love our Lord Jesus in Bengal. Your frequent correspondence will always re-

joice the heart of your friends, among whom assure yourself none is more heartily yours in our dear Jesus than
S. P."

To R. Bowyer, Esq.

"February 14, 1798.

"Not a day has hurried by since I parted with my dear friends in Pall Mall, but they have been in my affectionate remembrance; but, not being able to speak with any satisfaction respecting our dear child, I have withheld myself from imparting new anxieties to bosoms already alive to painful sensibility.

"At length, however, a gracious God puts it in my power to say that there is hope. After languishing between life and death for many days, she now seems to amend. We flatter ourselves that she has passed the crisis, and will yet be restored to our arms; but parental fears forbid too strong a confidence. It may be that our most merciful God saw that the shock of a sudden removal would be too strong for the tender feelings of a mother, and so, by degrees, prepares for the stroke which must fall at last. However, she is in the best hands, and we are, I hope, preparing for submission to whatever may be the blessed will of God.

"I was brought home in safety, and feel myself in much better health in consequence of my journey. O that it may be all consecrated to my Redeemer's praise!

“ Happy should I be if I could oftener enjoy your friendly society; but we must wait for the full accomplishment of our social wishes till we come to that better world for which divine grace is preparing us. There our best, our brightest hopes, and there our warmest affections must be found. Could we have all we want below, we should be reluctant to ascend when Jesus calls us home. No, this is not our rest; it is polluted with sin, and dashed with sorrow: but, though our pains in themselves are evil, yet our God turns the curse into a blessing, and makes all that we meet with accomplish our good.

“ What better can I wish my friends, than the humble place of Mary, or the happy rest of John? Faith can enjoy them both, till actually we fall at the Savior’s feet, and lean upon his bosom, when we see him as he is.

‘ O the delights, the heavenly joys,
‘ The glories of the place,
‘ Where Jesus sheds the brightest beams
‘ Of his o’erflowing grace!’ ”

To Mr. Carey

“ *Birmingham, Sept. 26, 1798.*

“ My dear Brother,

“ It is impossible for me to give you a just idea of the effect your last affectionate letter produced on my feelings. What regret did I feel that, for so long a time, you had received nothing from me: though the

recollection that, whatever had become of my letters, I had neither forgotten nor neglected you, somewhat relieved me. I hope long ere now you have had abundant proof of this; and I am really mistaken if I have not been your most voluminous correspondent.

“But how kind it was in you to give me credit for the continuance of my friendship, even when the expected evidences of it were wanting! This I deeply feel, and for this I most affectionately thank you, as well as for all those glowing expressions of Christian attachment which overwhelmed my heart, and drowned me, and many more who heard them, in a flood of tears. O could I be indulged with the enjoyment of your society once more in the flesh, to renew all the sweet intercourse we have had together at Leicester, at Northampton, at Kettering, at Walgrave, at Birmingham, at London, &c. and to give full vent to all those strong emotions which have been now nearly six years kindling and strengthening whilst seas and continents have separated us! Methinks a greater gratification my heart has never conceived; and, might I be allowed the choice, INDIA should be the spot,—there would I hasten on the wings of the wind, and, whilst I gratified my inclination, perpetuate my joy, till He, whose love to us is the sole cause of our love to each other, should call one of us from the stage of action, and leave the other for a little longer season, to finish the work that was given him to do.

“But how wild my wishes run! Am I not fixed in my present station by the Lord Jesus, who has fixed you in yours? Has he not, by his servants at least, forbidden my removal? Does he not prosper me where I am, and honor me with opportunities of doing something for his cause among the heathen, although I am not, like you, called to visit and immediately instruct them? Is not the period of continuance here extremely short? and, when I leave this world, will it not be in the sure and certain hope of meeting my dear brother in glory? I confess these considerations ought to satisfy me, and I hope they have their influence.

‘Obedient to my Head,
‘Where he appoints I’d go;
‘And still in Jesus’ footsteps tread,
‘And do his work below.’

“I have still reason to rejoice in the Lord’s goodness to us at Birmingham. We have had some pleasing additions lately, and next ordinance day we expect from eight to twelve more. Through great mercy we have long enjoyed perfect peace, but we longed after closer union than on the usual plan it was possible for a church of nearly 400 members to expect. We therefore agreed to adopt two new measures, and, if we judge of the issue by the beginning, they seem to promise the fulfillment of our wishes.

“First, instead of a public lecture after the ordinance, we have a church-meeting for the following purposes :

“1. Let every brother be called upon in his turn to pray,—four or five might engage on an evening ; but let none exceed four or five minutes.

“2. Let the minister, and every other member who has, during the last month, received any intelligence respecting the state of religion in our own town, in the kingdom, in Europe, in the world, communicate it : and for this purpose let our brethren who travel on business, or otherwise, make a point of inquiring into the state of religion in the places through which they pass, and make a report on their return, whilst others enlarge their correspondence as they have opportunity.

“3. Let every brother be at liberty to give exhortations to the church on any practical subject.

“4. Should these exercises, on any evening, not occupy the whole of the allotted time, let there be some profitable question always on the table, for friendly and serious discussion.

“Secondly, we have agreed to divide the whole church into districts of ten families in each, selected according to the nearness of their residence. A brother in each district to visit every member in his district for one month ; then let the visiter give his roll to the next brother on the list, and so on monthly ; and at the end of each month let all the visitors

meet and report to the deacons and the minister the state of all and each member in the church ; whilst a committee is formed to maintain a regular correspondence with every member whom Providence has called to another place of residence.

“ The first of these plans we put in practice about six months ago ; and we found it very profitable. But the novelty excited suspicion that we met for political discussion, and we thought it prudent to decline. However, we have now resumed our meeting, admitting strangers into the gallery. It has had a blessed effect in promoting our acquaintance and union, and I ardently hope will increase in its advantages.

“ My dearest brother, we deeply sympathize with you in all your afflictions ; and if I say but little on your trials, assure yourself it is not because I am insensible to their weight, but because I fear to probe your wounded heart, lest it should unnecessarily make it bleed afresh. If my poor prayers may aught avail, they are not, nor shall be wanting on your behalf. May He who was himself “ a man of sorrows, tempted in all points like as we are,” succor, comfort, and, if it is his blessed will, deliver you. Yet who knoweth what is good for a man, all his vain life, which he passeth as a shadow ?—No doubt there is a need-be that we should endure heaviness through these self-same afflictions. I have lately been much led to realize the existing, actual,

universal government of God ; and I feel myself constrained to subdue every wish but for holiness, and to check every complaint but for the evils of my heart. Yes, my brother, surrounded with troubles—personal, domestic, religious, or civil—we will still shout ‘Hallelujah, for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.’

“ Most affectionately yours in Jesus, S. P.”

CHAPTER IV.

An account of his last illness, and the holy and happy exercises of his mind under it.

Early in October, 1798, Mr. Pearce attended at the Kettering minister's meeting, and preached from Psalm 90 : 16, 17 ; “ Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us : and establish thou the work of our hands upon us ; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.” He was observed to be singularly solemn and affectionate in that discourse. If he had known it to be the last time that he should address his brethren in that part of the country, he could scarcely have felt or

spoken in a more interesting manner. It was a discourse full of instruction, full of a holy unction, and that seemed to breathe an apostolical ardor. On his return he preached at Market Harborough; and riding home the next day, in company with his friend Mr. Summers, of London, they were overtaken with rain. Mr. Pearce was wet through his clothes, and towards evening complained of a chillness. A slight hoarseness followed. He preached several times after this, which brought on an inflammation, and issued in a consumption. It is probable that, if his constitution had not been previously impaired, such effects might not have followed in this instance. His own ideas on this subject are expressed in a letter to Dr. Ryland, dated December 4, 1798; and in another to Mr. King, dated from Bristol, on his way to Plymouth, March 30, 1799. In the former he says:

“Ever since my Christmas journey last year to Sheepshead, Nottingham, and Leicester, on the mission business, I have found my constitution greatly debilitated, in consequence of a cold caught after the unusual exertions which circumstances then demanded: so that, from a frame that could endure any weather, I have since been too tender to encounter a single shower without danger; and the duties of the Lord’s-day, which, as far as bodily strength went, I could perform with little fatigue, have since frequently overcome me. But the severe cold I

caught in my return from the last Kettering ministers' meeting has affected me so much that I have sometimes concluded I must give up preaching entirely; for though my head and spirits are better than for two years past, yet I am so very weak that I cannot pray in my family without frequent pauses for breath, and in the pulpit it is a labor and agony which must be felt to be conceived of. I have, however, made shift to preach sometimes thrice, but mostly only twice on a Lord's-day, till the last, when the morning sermon only, though I delivered it with great pleasure of mind, and with as much caution, as to my voice, as possible, yet cost me so much labor as threw me into a fever till the next day, and prevented my sleeping all night."

In the letter to Mr. King he thus writes: "Should my life be spared, I, and my family, and all my connections will stand indebted, under God, to you. Unsuspecting of danger myself, I believe I should have gone on with my exertions till the grave had received me. Your attention sent Mr. B. (the apothecary) to me, and then I first learned, what I have since been increasingly convinced of, that I was rapidly destroying the vital principle. And the kind interest you have taken in my welfare ever since, has often drawn the grateful tear from my eye. May the God of heaven and earth reward your kindness to his unworthy servant, and save you from all the evils from which your distinguished friendship would have saved me!

S. P."

Such were his ideas. His labors were certainly abundant—perhaps too great for his constitution; but it is probable that nothing was more injurious to his health than a frequent exposure to night air, and an inattention to the necessity of changing damp clothes.

Hitherto we have seen in Mr. Pearce the active, assiduous, and laborious servant of Jesus Christ; but now we see him laid aside from his work, wasting away by slow degrees, patiently enduring the will of God, and cheerfully waiting for his dissolution. And, as here is but little to narrate, I shall content myself with copying his letters, or extracts from them, to his friends, in the order of time in which they were written, only now and then dropping a few hints, to furnish the reader with the occasions of some of them.

To Dr. Ryland.

“ Birmingham, Oct. 8, 1798.

“ O, my dear brother, your letter of the 5th, which I received this morning, has made me thankful for all my pulpit agonies, as they enable me to weep with a weeping brother. They have been of use to me in other respects, particularly in teaching me the importance of attaining and maintaining that spirituality and pious ardor in which I have found the most effectual relief; so, that on the whole, I

must try to 'glory in tribulations also.' I trust I often can when the conflict is past; but to glory in them, especially in mental distress—*hic labor, hoc opus est*—this is the labor, this the work.

"But how often has it been found that when ministers have felt themselves most embarrassed, the most effectual good has been done to the people. O for hearts entirely resigned to the will of God!

"How happy should I be, could I always enjoy the sympathies of a brother who is tried in these points, as I of late have been. S. P."

To Mr. Fuller.

"*Birmingham, Oct. 29, 1798.*

"I caught a violent cold in returning from our last committee-meeting, from which I have not yet recovered. A little thing now affects my constitution, which I once judged would be weather and labor-proof for at least thirty years, if I lived so long. I thank God that I am not debilitated by iniquity. I have lately met with an occurrence which occasioned me much pain and perplexity Trials soften our hearts, and make us more fully prize the dear few, into whose faithful and sympathizing bosoms we can with confidence pour our sorrows. I think I should bless God for my afflictions, if they produced no other fruit than these, the tenderness they inspire, and the friendships they capacitate us to enjoy. Pray, my dear brother, for

"Yours, affectionately, S. P."

To a young man (Mr. Matthew Griffiths) who had applied to him for advice how he should best improve his time previously to his going to the Bristol academy :

" Birmingham, Nov. 13, 1798.

" My dear M.

" I can only confess my regret at not replying to yours at a much earlier period, and assure you that the delay has been accidental, and not designed. I feel the importance of your request for advice. I was sensible it deserved some consideration before it was answered. I was full of business at the moment. I put it by, and it was forgotten ; and now it is too late. The time of your going to Bristol draws nigh. If, instead of an opinion respecting the best way of occupying your time before you go, you will accept a little counsel during your continuance there, I should be happy at any time to contribute such a mite as my experience and observation have put it in my power.

" At present, the following rules appear of so much moment, that, were I to resume a place in any literary establishment, I would religiously adopt them as the standard of my conduct :

" 1. I would cultivate a spirit of habitual devotion. Warm piety connected with my studies, and especially at my entrance upon them, would not only assist me in forming a judgment on their respec-

tive importance, and secure the blessing of God upon them, but would so cement the religious feeling with the literary pursuit as might abide with me for life. The habit of uniting these being once formed, would, I hope, be never lost; and I am sure that, without this, I shall both pursue trivial and unworthy objects, and those that are worthy I shall pursue for a wrong end.

“2. I would determine on a uniform submission to the instructions of my preceptor, and study those things which would give him pleasure. If he be not wiser than I am, for what purpose do I come under his care? I accepted the pecuniary help of the society on condition of conforming to its will; and it is the society's will that my tutor should govern me. My example will have influence; let me not, by a single act of disobedience, or by a word that implicates dissatisfaction, sow the seeds of discord in the bosom of my companions.

“3. I would pray and strive for the power of self-government; to form no plan, to utter not a word, to take no step under the mere influence of passion. Let my judgment be often asked, and let me always give it time to answer. Let me always guard against a light or trifling spirit; and particularly as I shall be among a number of youths whose years will incline them all to the same frailty.

“4. I would in all my weekly and daily pursuits observe the strictest order. Always let me act by a

plan. Let every hour have its proper pursuit ; from which let nothing, but a settled conviction that I can employ it to better advantage, ever cause me to deviate. Let me have a fixed time for prayer, meditation, reading, languages, correspondence, recreation, sleep, &c.

“ 5. I would not only assign to every hour its proper pursuit, but what I did I would try to do with all my might. The hours at such a place are precious beyond conception, till the student enters on life's busy scenes. Let me set the best of my class ever before me, and strive to be better than they. In humility and diligence, let me aim to be the first.

“ 6. I would particularly avoid a versatile habit. In all things I would persevere. Without this, I may be a gaudy butterfly, but never, like the bee, will my hive bear examining. Whatever I take in hand, let me first be sure I understand it, then duly consider it, and, if it be good, let me adopt it and use it.

“ To these, my dear brother, let me add three or four things more minute, but which, I am persuaded, will help you much. Guard against a large acquaintance while you are a student. Bristol friendship, while you sustain that character, will prove a vile thief, and rob you of many an invaluable hour. Get two or three of the students, whose piety you most approve, to meet, for one hour in a week, for experimental conversation and mutual prayer. I

found this highly beneficial ; though, strange to tell, by some we were persecuted for our practice!—Keep a diary. Once a week at farthest call yourself to an account as to what advances you have made in your different studies—in divinity, history, languages, natural philosophy, style, arrangement ; and, amidst all, do not forget to inquire, am I more fit to serve and to enjoy God than I was last week ?

“S. P.”

On Dec. 2, 1798, he delivered his last Sermon. The subject was taken from Dan. 10 : 19 ; “O man, greatly beloved, fear not ! peace be unto thee ; be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak ; for thou hast strengthened me.” “Amongst all the Old Testament saints,” said he, in his introduction to that discourse, “there is not one whose virtues were more, and whose imperfections were fewer, than those of Daniel. By the history given of him in this book, which yet seems not to be complete, he appears to have excelled among the excellent.” Doubtless, no one was farther from his thoughts than himself ; several of his friends, however, could not help applying it to him, and that with a painful apprehension of what followed soon after.

To Mr. Cave, Leicester.

"Birmingham, Dec. 4, 1798.

"..... Blessed be God, my mind is calm; and, though my body be weakness itself, my spirits are good, and I can write as well as ever, though I can hardly speak two sentences without a pause. *All is well, brother!* all is well, for time and eternity. My soul rejoices in the everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure. Peace from our dear Lord Jesus be with your spirit, as it is (yea, more also) with

"Your affectionate brother,

S. P."

To Dr. Ryland.

"Birmingham, Lord's-day evening, Dec. 9, 1798.

"My dear Brother,

After a Sabbath—such a one I never knew before—spent in an entire seclusion from the house and ordinances of my God, I seek Christian converse with you in a way in which I am yet permitted to have intercourse with my brethren. The day after I wrote to you last, my medical attendant laid me under the strictest injunctions not to speak again in public for one month at least. He says that my stomach is become so irritable, through repeated inflammations, that conversation, unless managed with great caution, would be dangerous;—that he

does not think my present condition alarming, provided I take rest; but, without that, he intimated my life was in great danger. He forbids my exposing myself to the evening air on any account, and going out of doors, or to the door, unless when the air is dry and clear; so that I am, during the weather we now have in Birmingham, (very foggy,) a complete prisoner; and the repeated cautions from my dear and affectionate friends, whose solicitude, I conceive, far exceeds the danger, compel me to a rigid observance of the doctor's rules.

"This morning brother Pope took my place; and in the afternoon Mr. Brewer (who has discovered uncommon tenderness and respect for me and the people since he knew my state) preached a very affectionate sermon from 1 Sam. 3: 18—'It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him good.' By what I hear, his sympathizing observations, in relation to the event which occasioned his being then in my pulpit, drew more tears from the people's eyes than a dozen such poor creatures as their pastor could deserve. But I have, blessed be God, long had the satisfaction of finding myself embosomed in friendship the friendship of the people of my charge: though I lament their love should occasion them a pang but thus it is our Heavenly Father sees that, for our mixed characters, a mixed state is best.

"I anticipated a day of gloom: but I had unex-

pected reason to rejoice that the shadow of death was turned into the joy of the morning ; and though I said, with perhaps before unequalled feeling, 'How amiable are thy tabernacles !' yet I found the God of Zion does not neglect the dwellings of Jacob. My poor wife was much affected at so novel a thing as leaving me behind her, and so it was a dewy morning ; but the Sun of Righteousness soon arose, and shed such ineffable delight throughout my soul, that I could say, 'It is good to be here.' Motive to resignation and gratitude also crowded upon motive, till my judgment was convinced that I ought to rejoice in the Lord exceedingly, and so my whole soul took its fill of joy. May I, if it be my Savior's will, feel as happy when I come to die ! When my poor Sarah lay at the point of death for some days after the birth of her first child, toward the close of them I enjoyed such support, and felt my will so entirely bowed down to that of God, that I said in my heart, 'I shall never fear another trial He that sustained me amidst this flame, will defend me from every spark !' And this confidence I long enjoyed. But that was nearly six years ago, and I had almost forgotten the land of the Hermonites and the hill Mizar. But the Lord has prepared me to receive a fresh display of his fatherly care, and his (shall I call it ?) punctilious veracity. If I should be raised up again, I shall be able to preach on the faithfulness of God more ex-

perimentally than ever. Perhaps some trial is coming on, and I am to be instrumental in preparing them for it; or if not, if I am to depart hence to be no more seen, I know the Lord can carry on his work as well without me as with me. He who redeemed the sheep with his blood, will never suffer them to perish for want of a shepherd, especially since he himself is the Chief Shepherd of souls. But my family! Ah, there I find my faith but still imperfect. However, I do not think the Lord will ever take me away till he helps me to leave my fatherless children in his hands and trust my widow also with him. 'His love in times past,' and I may add in times present too, 'forbids me to think he will leave me, at last, in trouble to sink.' Whilst my weakness was gaining ground, I used to ask myself how I could bear to be laid by. I have dreamed that this was the case; and, both awake and asleep, I felt as though it were an evil that could not be borne:—but now I find the Lord can fit the back to the burden; and, though I think I love the thought of serving Christ at this moment better than ever, yet he has made me willing to be nothing, if he please to have it so; and now my happy heart 'could sing itself away to everlasting bliss.'

"O what a mercy that I have not brought on my affliction by serving the devil! What a mercy that I have so many dear sympathizing friends!

What a mercy that I have so much dear domestic comfort! What a mercy that I am in no violent bodily pain! What a mercy that I can read and write without doing myself an injury! What a mercy that my animal spirits have, all the time this has been coming on, (ever since the last Kettering meeting of ministers,) been vigorous—free from dejection! And, which I reckon among the greatest of this day's privileges, what a mercy that I have been able to employ myself for Christ and his dear cause to-day; as I have been almost wholly occupied in the concerns of the (I hope) reviving church at Bromsgrove, and the infant church at Cradley! O, my dear brother, it is all mercy; is it not? O help me then in his praise, for he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

“Ought I to apologize for this experimental chat with you, who have concerns to transact of so much more importance than any that are confined to an individual? Forgive me if I have intruded too much on your time—but do not forget to praise, on my behalf, a faithful God. I shall now leave room against I have some business to write about—till then, adieu—but let us not forget that this God is our God for ever and ever, and will be our guide even until death. Amen—amen. We shall soon meet in heaven.

S. P.”

To R. Bowyer, Esq.

" I have overdone myself in preaching. I am now ordered to lie by, and not even to converse without great care; nor, indeed, till to-day, have I for some time been able to utter a sentence without a painful effort. Blessed be God! I have been filled all through my affliction with peace and joy in believing; and at one time, when I thought I was entering the valley of death, the prospect beyond was so full of glory, that, but for the sorrow it would have occasioned to some who would be left behind, I should have longed that moment to have mounted the skies. O, my friend, what a mercy I am not receiving the wages of sin; that my health has not been impaired by vice; but that, on the contrary, I am bearing in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus! To him be all the praise! Truly, I have proved that God is faithful; and most cheerfully would I take double the affliction for one half of the joy and sweetness which have attended it.

"S. P."

To a Minister.

"Dear Mr. W.

"Be so good as to accept the inclosed sermon.* Though I publish, I can no longer preach. My Master has no need of me just now, or he would not

* The last but one he ever preached, entitled 'Motives to Gratitude.' It was delivered on the day of National Thanksgiving, and printed at the request of his own congregation.

silence me; but I am in good hands; and in the midst of my imprisonment can shout, with joy unspeakable, 'Hallelujah, for the Lord God reigneth.' So wise, so just, so good is he in whose hands my breath is, and whose are all my ways, that I am perfectly satisfied with all his blessed will; nor would I have it otherwise, were an alteration in my power, so long as my Father sees it best to continue the heavenly discipline. During my affliction I have tasted much of the sweetness of the promises, and my soul has been fed as with marrow and fatness. I have sometimes hesitated in encouraging my people to rely on the fullness of the promises in all cases, because I feared that if the Lord should lay me by as a broken vessel, my revolting heart would be dissatisfied and complain; but, verily, now I know that God can render submission as happy as exertion, and call forth the passive graces to as good purpose, for the joy of his people and the glory of his grace, as the more active ones.

" 'O sweet affliction! sweet affliction!' I could not but frequently exclaim, when my health was at the lowest ebb, and at the moment when I thought I should never see my dear people again, till I met them on the hill of Zion. Yes, where my Lord Jesus is, there are, there must be, peace, and joy, and confidence; and whether it be in the sanctuary of praise, or on the bed of languishing, ' 'tis heaven to see his smiling face: ' he can make a dying bed feel

‘soft as downy pillows are.’ I would not have been without this trial for the Indies; it has taught me more of my Bible and my God than seven years’ mere study could have done. ‘O trust in the Lord, ye his saints, for there is no want to them that fear him.’

“I consider now, though I am young, that my best days are over; but I cannot describe to you what a solid satisfaction I feel in reflecting that my best days have not been devoted to the work of the devil, but to the service of my blessed Jesus. O what a mercy that he called me in early life, and so saved me from those distressing recollections which must attend the solitary and afflicting hours of those who are permitted to waste their prime in the practice of sin and forgetfulness of God.

‘He shall have all the praise, for he
‘Hath loved, and lived, and died for me.’

“Affectionately yours, S. P.”

To Mr. Bates and Mrs. Barnes, Minories.

“*Birmingham, Dec. 14, 1798.*

“ I could tell you much of the Lord’s goodness during my affliction. Truly, ‘his left hand hath been under my head, and his right embraced me.’ And when I was at the worst especially, and expected ere long to have done with time, even then, such holy joy, such ineffable sweetness

filled my soul, that I would not have exchanged that situation for any besides heaven itself.

“O, my dear friends, let us live to Christ, and lay ourselves wholly out for him whilst we live; and then, when health and life forsake us, he will be the strength of our heart and our portion for ever. S. P.”

About this time the congregation at Cannon-street was supplied for several months by Mr. Ward, who afterwards went as a missionary to India. Here that amiable young man became intimately acquainted with Mr. Pearce, and conceived a most affectionate esteem for him. In a letter to a friend, dated January 5, 1799, he writes as follows:

“I am happy in the company of dear brother Pearce. I have seen more of God in him, than in any other person I ever knew. O how happy should I be to live and die with him!* When well,

* How sincerely that affectionate esteem was returned, is evident by the following extract of a letter from Mr. Pearce to Mr. Carey, dated March, 1799:

“In Cannon-street we have been remarkably happy. Peace has been enjoyed without interruption, and the heaven has appeared to be diffusing itself, though by unequal degrees, throughout the mass of the congregation. The Lord has been very gracious to us since I have been unable to preach, in inclining the heart of dear brother Ward to spend that time in Birmingham which he had otherwise spent at Ewood Hall. He has been here ten weeks, and I suppose will

he preaches three times on a Lord's day, and two or three times a week besides. He instructs the young people in the principles of religion, natural philosophy, astronomy, &c. They have a benevolent society, from the funds of which they distribute £40 or £50 a year to the poor of the congregation. They have a sick society, for visiting the afflicted in general; a book society at chapel; a Lord's-day school, at which more than 200 children are instructed. Add to this, missionary business, visiting the people, an extensive correspondence, two volumes of mission history preparing for the press, &c. and then you will see something of the soul of Pearce. He is every where venerated, though but a young man; and all his kind, tender, gentle af-

stay till near the time of his embarking for India. I indeed rejoice in the prospect of your having so amiable an addition to your number. I feel a pang at every thought of parting with him, and would much rather, were such the will of the Lord, go with him than stay behind. His labors here have been generally acceptable, and in some instances, I trust, useful both to saints and sinners. He loves village preaching, and the villagers are particularly attached to him; they send from the respective neighborhoods where he has preached, and beg that he will come once more before he leaves the country; and it has given me heartfelt pleasure that not in one instance have I discovered the smallest backwardness in him to these primitive labors. When he goes, I know not where we shall look for a successor." »

fections make him as a little child at the feet of his Savior. W. W."

In February he rode to the opening of a Baptist meeting-house at Bedworth, but did not engage in any of the services. Here several of his brethren saw him for the last time. Soon afterwards, writing to the compiler of these Memoirs, he says—"The Lord's day after I came home, I tried to speak a little after sermon. It inflamed my lungs afresh, produced phlegm, coughing, and spitting of blood. Perhaps I may never preach more. Well, the Lord's will be done. I thank him that he ever took me into his service; and now, if he see fit to give me a discharge, I submit."

During the above meeting a word was dropped by one of his brethren, which he took as a reflection, though nothing was farther from the intention of the speaker. It wrought upon his mind; and in a few days after he wrote as follows: "Do you remember what passed at B——? Had I not been accustomed to receive plain, friendly remarks from you, I should have thought you meant to insinuate a reproof. If you did, tell me plainly. If you did not, it is all at an end. You will not take my naming it unkind, although I should be mistaken, since affectionate explanations are necessary, when suspicions arise, to the preservation of friendship;

and I need not say that I hold the preservation of your friendship in no small account. S. P."

The above is copied, not only to set forth the spirit and conduct of Mr. Pearce in a case wherein he felt himself aggrieved, but to show in how easy and amiable a manner thousands of mistakes might be rectified, and differences prevented, by a frank and timely explanation.

To a Friend. (Occasioned by an instance of hopeful conversion.)

"Birmingham, March 4, 1799.

"My dear Friend,

"Thanks be to God! thanks to you, thanks to your family, my dear friend, for restoring one who had been given up for lost! Is it true that —, though dead, is alive again; though lost, is found? O that the happy change may prove as sincere and permanent as it is truly pleasing! May divine goodness help you to fix those salutary convictions, and render them immutable to the day of death!

"I am sure the whole family will feel a new sensation at the mention of — now. Even we, who loved it well before, now think of it with an energy of joy, and regard it as we should a tomb, from whence a corrupting body had revived to become an important blessing to all its connections.

"We are not without affliction; but we have so much to be thankful for, that it would be criminal to complain. Complain! not whilst every dispen-

sation is mixed with paternal love, and comes with a Father's benediction. S. P."

To Mr. Comfield, Northampton.

"Birmingham, March 4, 1799.

"I could wish my sympathies to be as extensive as human—I was going to say (and why not?) as animal misery. The very limited comprehension of the human intelligence forbids this indeed, and, whilst I am attempting to participate as far as the news of affliction reaches me, I find the same events do not often produce equal feelings. We measure our sympathies, not by the causes of sorrow, but by the sensibilities of the sorrowful: hence I abound in feeling on your account. The situation of your family must have given distress to a man of any character; but in you it must have produced agonies. I know the tenderness of your heart: your feelings are delicately strong. You must feel much or nothing; and he that knows you, and does not feel much when you feel, must be a brute.

"May the fountain of mercy supply you with the cheering stream! May your sorrow be turned into joy!

"I am sure that I ought to value more than ever your friendship for me. You have remembered me, not merely in my affliction, but in your own. Our friendship, our benevolence must never be compared with that of Jesus; but it is truly delightful

to see the disciple treading, though at a humble distance, in the footsteps of a Master who, amidst the tortures of crucifixion, exercised forgiveness to his murderers, and the tenderness of filial piety to a disconsolate mother! When we realize the scene, how much do our imaginations embrace—the persons—the circumstances—the words—‘Woman, behold thy son! John, behold thy mother!’

“S. P.”

By the above letter the reader will perceive that, while deeply afflicted himself, he felt in the tenderest manner for the afflictions of others.

In the month of March Mr. Pearce wrote several letters to Mr. Carey, from which the following are extracts. They furnish additional proofs of the happy state of his mind, the warmth of his love to the brethren, and his enlarged desires for the salvation of souls.

“On my return from the last Kettering mission meeting I took a violent cold, which being neglected, grew worse; and, thinking that pulpit sweats would effect a cure, I remitted none of my labors either at home or among the villagers; on the contrary, after walking several miles, I sometimes preached an extra sermon. This was imprudent: my lungs became inflamed, and at length were so exceedingly irritable that I could not even converse in private for two minutes without pain and danger. The doctor ordered me to keep myself undisturbed

and unemployed; saying that if it were the end of March instead of November, he could give me better hope of recovery, for he thought that either a warmer climate or a warmer season was absolutely necessary. Do you think, my dear brother, that, when the doctor mentioned a warmer climate, I was without thoughts of Mudnabatty? Ah! thought I, had the society sent me there when I so earnestly entreated them, I had not now been shut out from all service for God and enjoyment of his people for want of a warmer climate. For some time a discharge of blood, a pain in my side, a loss of appetite, soreness in my breast, and an irregular pulse, led me to apprehend that death was fast approaching. Sweet were the thoughts of dying; and, although I could not but regret that I should leave this world without having made one effort for the salvation of 'the sinners of the Gentiles,' personally among them, yet that I had, indirectly at least, endeavored the accomplishment of that most desirable object, was a matter of inexpressible satisfaction and delight. I greatly accused myself of inactivity in the Redeemer's cause. I saw that my zeal had been tardy, unequal, and perhaps often ineffectual for want of being more ardent and persevering. Yet the thought that the Lord had ever employed me, that I had not been quite idle, that some good had been done, some portions of divine truth propagated, some daring sinners reclaimed, some broken hearts bound

up and comforted, some additions made to the church of the Lord Jesus Christ, and some improvement in knowledge, devotion, and virtue among his people—these were occasions of grateful delight; so that, with all my numberless infirmities and crimes, I was enabled to say, I have not lived nor run in vain. These considerations, joined to the opening prospects of celestial blessings, constrained me to exclaim, ‘O it is good to be here!’

“We rejoice in all your joy, and especially I am delighted with what you say respecting the light of Christianity extending where your personal labors had never reached. ‘Fly abroad, thou blessed Gospel!’

“Thus indeed may the Lord be preparing his way among the Indian heathen, and after the outward light may come the inward life. Even so, Lord Jesus!

“I received your letter to the dear departed Swartz, and the reply of Gericke, with vast satisfaction, not so much for the news contained, but for its authenticity. I have been more or less conversant with the German accounts every week for above twelve months past. Mr. Grant lent them to me; they begin where Niecamp’s Latin quarto leaves off, and, as I don’t read the German language myself, I have gotten, as oft as I could, a young gentleman of the town to come for one or two hours in the day and read them to me in English,

whilst I write down whatever strikes me as memorable. The tediousness of the writers, and the irregularity of my translator, has long detained me on this part of my Mission History, a work to which, I think I told you before, I have for some years devoted my leisure hours; though my nervous complaint the last two years, my late affliction, and my constant run of pastoral duties and extensive correspondence, leave a mind, naturally indolent, too plausible an excuse for reposing when it ought to be at work, and hence I proceed by slow degrees.

“With regard to the admission of the Hindoos, &c. to baptism and the Lord’s supper, with the permission given them to retain their former distinctions of caste, as it seems our Danish brethren do, I greatly hesitate, unless these distinctions are regarded and acknowledged as perfectly civil, and having nothing religious in them; because, 1. It would be an acknowledgment of a false religion, and so having fellowship with idols. 2. All religious distinctions, even those which the divinely instituted economy of Moses formed, are expressly said to be abolished in the equalizing religion of Jesus Christ, in whom there is neither Greek nor Jew, &c. If it be said that the Jews were tolerated in a separate worship from the Gentiles for a time, it may be replied that there appears no toleration of the Gentiles in willfully declining communion with the Jews. The Jews were not wrong in their

idea of the divine authority of a separate worship; their only mistake was concerning the prolonging that separation beyond the time when it ought to have ceased. The Jews also, though they preserved a distinction in their worship at the first, nevertheless worshiped the true God. But if there be any religious acknowledgment in the preservation of caste, &c. it is an idolatrous one. Adieu, my dear brethren: love to brethren Thomas and Fountain.

“ You will find in the Evangelical Magazine some modern information, respecting Languedoc and its vicinity, that gives occasion for Christian pleasure. I contemplate a mission to France, when the way to visit it shall be opened, with pleasurable hopes. I have been endeavoring for some years to get five of our ministers to agree that they will apply themselves to the French language with this express object in view; then we might spend two months annually in that country, and at least satisfy ourselves that Christianity was not lost in France for want of a fair experiment in its favor: and who can tell what God might do?

“ The mass of the people in Ireland, as you know, are Catholics; ignorant—bigoted—cruel. The Lord has a few there, however, who weep over the state of the land. I have received a very affectionate and pressing invitation to visit that country again this year, but my health forbids, else I should rejoice among Irish sinners again to publish the

unsearchable riches of Christ. I have also been pleased with another letter from Rahue, in which a gentleman presses me to procure an itinerant to settle in that country, engaging to bear his expenses, to board him, to find him a horse for his journey, and to add twenty-five guineas per annum for his private use. O Lord! how do we want laborers in thy harvest! Would to God I could find a suitable man! but our congregations increase so rapidly in England, that we cannot get ministers enough for them. Yet I hope the Lord will provide for that benighted island. The civil state of that country, indeed, rather discourages present efforts: all about Connaught they seem up in arms, expecting another visit from France; and it is positively reported that there is a powerful armament now fitting out at Brest on purpose for another descent upon Ireland. Should they succeed, England may begin to tremble: but our hope is in God, who, let what may come upon us as Britons, hath promised that all shall work for good to us as Christians. Should any awful convulsions produce general infidelity in Europe, how delightful is the thought that the Lord is gathering a church in Asia! Who can tell, but that as the evangelic stream flowed from the Asiatic fountain through countries barbarous and uncultivated, whose inhabitants, having adopted the Christian theory, associated therewith their former savage manners, and thus polluted the immaculate

waters; so from Asia the same pure stream shall again meander through the nations, whose manners having been rendered gentle and kind by the experience of many cruel ages, and by the operation of wise, humane, and salutary laws at length established, shall no longer tinge this sacred stream with blood, nor render it corrupt by any other vicious association, so that it shall bring on its bosom the ardors of devotion, to perfect the already cultivated virtue of the European world.

“Ah! this is what we want. A Catholic may be devout; a deist may be victorious; but, in him who is a genuine disciple of Jesus, virtue gives the ornament to devotion, and devotion imparts dignity to virtue. And the above scene always opens on my view when I apply my perspective to future ages. Enough for a volume is here, and it is well my paper is nearly filled, or I should tire you with an essay on the beautiful union of love to God with love to man, or devotion and virtue.

“Ever, ever yours,

S. P.”

He was now setting out for Plymouth; and after observing, in a letter to Mr. Fuller, dated March 23, 1799, the great danger he was supposed to be in, with a respect to a consumption, he adds—“But thanks be to God, who giveth my heart the victory, let my poor body be consumed or preserved. In

the thought of leaving, I feel a momentary gloom ; but in the thought of going, a heavenly triumph.

‘ O to grace how great a debtor !’

“ Praise God with me and for me, my dear brother ; and let us not mind dying any more than sleeping. No, no ; let every Christian sing the loudest as he gets the nearest to the presence of his God.

“ Eternally yours, in Him who hath washed us both in his blood, S. P.”

To Mr. Medley, London.

“ *March 23, 1799.*

“ My affliction has been rendered sweet by the supports and smiles of Him whom I have served in the Gospel of his Son. He hath delivered, he doth deliver, and I trust that he will yet deliver. Living or dying, all is well for ever. O what shall I render to the Lord ?”

It seems that, in order to avoid wounding Mrs. P.’s feelings, he deferred the settlement of his affairs till he arrived at Bristol ; from whence he wrote to his friend Mr. King, requesting him to become an executor. On his receiving a favorable answer, he replied as follows :

“ *Bristol, April 6, 1799.*

“ Your letter, just received, affected me too much with feelings of sympathy and gratitude to remain

unanswered a single post. Most heartily do I thank you for accepting a service which friendship alone can render agreeable in the most simple cases. Should that service demand your activities at an early period, may no unforeseen occurrence increase the necessary care. But may the Father of the fatherless and Judge of the widows send you a recompense into your own bosom, equal to all that friendship to which, under God, I have been so much indebted in life, and, reposing on whose bosom, even death itself loses a part of its gloom. In you, my children will find another father—in you, my wife another husband. Your tenderness will sympathize with the one, under the most distressing sensibilities; and your prudent counsels be a guide to the others, through the unknown mazes of inexperienced youth. Enough blessed God! my soul prostrates, and adores thee for such a friend.

S. P."

To Mr. Fuller.

"Plymouth, April 18, 1799.

"The last time that I wrote to you was at the close of a letter sent to you by brother Ryland. I did not like that postscript form, it looked so card-like as to make me fear that you would deem it unbrotherly. After all, perhaps, you thought nothing about it; and my anxieties might arise only from my weakness, which seems to be constantly increasing my sensibilities. If ever I felt love in its

tenderness for my friends, it has been since my affliction. This, in great measure, is no more than the love of 'publicans and harlots, who love those that love them.' I never conceived myself, by a hundred degrees, so interested in the regards of my friends as this season of affliction has manifested I was; and therefore, so far from claiming any 'reward' for loving them in return, I should account myself a monster of ingratitude were it otherwise. Yet there is something in affliction itself which, by increasing the delicacy of our feelings, and detaching our thoughts from the usual round of objects which present themselves to the mind when in a state of health, may be easily conceived to make us susceptible of stronger and more permanent impressions of an affectionate nature.

"I heard at Bristol that you and your friends had remembered me in your prayers at Kettering. Whether the Lord whom we serve may see fit to answer your petitions on my account or not, may they at least be returned into your own bosoms!

"For the sake of others, I should be happy, could I assure you that my health was improving. As to myself, I thank God that I am not without a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better. I find that neither in sickness nor in health can I be so much as I wish like him whom I love 'To die is gain.' O to gain that state, those feelings, that character, which perfectly accord with the

mind of Christ, and are attended with the full persuasion of his complete and everlasting approbation ! I want no heaven but this ; and, to gain this, most gladly would I this moment expire. But if to abide in the flesh be more needful for an individual of my fellow-men—Lord, let thy will be done ; only let Christ be magnified by me, whether in life or death !

“ The weather has been so wet and windy since I have been at Plymouth, that I could not reasonably expect to be much better ; and I cannot say that I am much worse. All the future is uncertain. Professional men encourage me ; but frequent returns appear, and occasional discharges of blood check my expectations. If I speak but for two minutes, my breast feels as sore as though it were scraped with a rough-edged razor ; so that I am mute all the day long, and have actually learned to converse with my sister by means of our fingers.

“ I thank you for yours of April 4th, which I did not receive till the 12th, the day that I arrived at Plymouth. On the 16th, a copy of yours to brother Ryland came to hand, to which I should have replied yesterday, but had not leisure. I am happy and thankful for your success. May the Lord himself pilot the Criterion safely to Calcutta river !

“ Unless the Lord work a miracle for me, I am sure that I shall not be able to attend the Olney meeting. It is to my feelings a severe anticipation ;

but how can I be a Christian and not submit to
God? S. P."

To Mr. Ward.

"Plymouth, April 22, 1799.

"Most affectionately do I thank you for your letter, so full of information and of friendship. To our common Friend, who is gone into heaven, where he ever sitteth at the right hand of God for us, I commend you. Whether I die or live, God will take care of you till he has ripened you for the common salvation. Then shall I meet my dear brother Ward again; and who can tell how much more interesting our intercourse in heaven will be made by the scenes that most distress our poor spirits here? O, had I none to live for, I had rather die than live, that I may be at once like Him whom I love. But, while he insures me grace, why should I regret the delay of glory? No: I will wait his will, who performeth all things for me.

"My dear brother, had I strength, I should rejoice to acquaint you with the wrestlings and the victories, the hopes and the fears, the pleasures and the pangs, which I have lately experienced. But I must forbear. All I can now say is, that God has done me much good by all, and made me very thankful for all he has done.

"Alas! I shall see you no more. I cannot be

at Olney on the 7th of May. The journey would be my death. But the Lord whom you serve will be with you then, and for ever. My love to all the dear assembled saints, who will give you their benedictions at that solemn season.

“Ever yours, &c.

S. P.”

To Mr. King.

“Plymouth, April 23, 1799.

“My dear Friend and Brother,

“I have the satisfaction to inform you that at length my complaint appears to be removed, and that I am by degrees returning to my usual diet, by which, with divine blessing, I hope to be again strengthened for the discharge of the duties and the enjoyment of the pleasures which await me among the dear people of my charge.

“I am indeed informed, by a medical attendant here, that I shall never be equal to the labors of my past years, and that my return to moderate efforts must be made by slow degrees. As the path of duty, I desire to submit; but, after so long a suspension from serving the Redeemer in his church, my soul pants for usefulness more extensive than ever, and I long to become an apostle to the world. I do not think I ever prized the ministerial work so much as I now do. Two questions have been long before me. The first, shall I live or die? The second, if I live, how will my life be spent? With

regard to the former, my heart answered, 'It is no matter—all is well; for my own sake, I need not be taught that it is best to be with Christ; but, for the sake of others, it may be best to abide in the body. I am in the Lord's hands, let him do by me as seemeth him best for me and mine, and for his cause and honor in the world!. But, as to the second question, I could hardly reconcile myself to the thought of living, unless it were to promote the interests of my Lord; and, if my disorder should so far weaken me as to render me incapable of the ministry, nothing then appeared before me but gloom and darkness. However, I will hope in the Lord; and, though he hath chastened me sorely, yet, since he has not given me over unto death, sparing mercy will be followed with strength, that I may show forth his praise in the land of the living.

"I am still exceedingly weak, more so than at any period before I left home, except the first week of my lying by; but I am getting strength, though slowly. It is impossible at present to fix any time for my return. It grieves me that the patience of the dear people should be so long tried; but the trial is as great on my part as it can be on theirs, and we must pity and pray for one another. It is now a task for me to write at all, or this should have been longer.

S. P."

To Dr. Ryland

"Plymouth, April 24, 1799.

"Very Dear Brother,

"My health is in much the same state as when I wrote last, excepting that my muscular strength rather increases, and my powers of speaking seem less and less every week. I have, for the most part, spoken only in whispers for several days past; and even these seem too much for my irritable lungs. My father asked me a question to-day; he did not understand me when I whispered, so I was obliged to utter one word, and one word only, a little louder, and that brought a soreness which I expect to feel till bed-time.

"I am still looking out for fine weather; all here is cold and rainy. We have had but two or three fair and warm days since I have been here; then I felt better. I am perfectly at a loss even to guess what the Lord means to do with me; but I desire to commit my ways to him, and be at peace. I am going to-day about five miles into the country, (to Tamerton,) where I shall await the will of God concerning me.

"I knew not of any committee-meeting of our society to be held respecting Mr. Marshman and his wife. I have therefore sent no vote; and, indeed, it is my happiness that I have full confidence in my brethren at this important crisis, since close thinking or much writing always increases my fever, and promotes my complaint.

“ My dear brother, I hope you will correspond much with Kettering. I used to be a medium ; but God has put me out of the way. I could weep that I can serve him no more ; and yet I fear some would be tears of pride. O for perfect likeness to my humble Lord !
S. P.”

To Mr. King.

“Tamerton, May 2, 1799.

“ Give my love to all the dear people at Cannon-street. O pray that He who afflicts would give me patience to endure. Indeed, the state of suspense in which I have been kept so long, requires much of it ; and I often exclaim, ere I am aware, ‘ Oh, my dear people ! Oh, my dear family ! when shall I be restored to you again ? ’ The Lord forgive all the sin of my desires ! At times I feel a sweet and perfect calm, and wish ever to live under the influence of a belief in the goodness of God, and of all his plans and all his works.
S. P.”

The reader has seen how much he regretted being absent from the solemn designation of the missionaries at Olney. He, however, addressed the following lines to Mr. Fuller, which were read at the close of that meeting, to the dissolving of nearly the whole assembly in tears :

“ Tamerton, May 2, 1799.

“ O that the Lord, who is unconfined by

place or condition, may copiously pour out upon you all the rich effusions of his Holy Spirit on the approaching day! My most hearty love to each missionary who may then encircle the throne of grace. Happy men! Happy women! You are going to be fellow-laborers with Christ himself! I congratulate—I almost envy you; yet I love you, and can scarcely now forbear dropping a tear of love as each of your names passes across my mind. O what promises are yours; and what a reward! Surely heaven is filled with double joy, and resounds with unusual acclamations at the arrival of each missionary there. O be faithful, my dear brethren, my dear sisters—be faithful unto death, and all this joy is yours! Long as I live, my imagination will be hovering over you in Bengal; and should I die, if separate spirits be allowed a visit to the world they have left, methinks mine would soon be at Mubnabatty, watching your labors, your conflicts, and your pleasures, whilst you are ‘always abounding in the work of the Lord.’ S. P.”

To Dr. Ryland.

“ *Plymouth, May 14, 1799.*

“ My Dear Brother,

“ Yours of the 11th instant I have just received, and thank you for your continued concern for your poor unworthy brother.

“ I have suffered much in my health since I wrote to you last, by the increase of my feverish

complaint, which filled me with heat and horror all night, and in the day sometimes almost suffocated me with the violence of its paroxysms. I am extremely weak; and now that warm weather which I came into Devon to seek, I dread as much as the cold, because it excites the fever. I am happy however in the Lord. I have not a wish to live or die, but as he pleases. I truly enjoy the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, and would not be without his divine atonement, whereon to rest my soul, for ten thousand worlds. I feel quite weaned from earth, and all things in it. Death has lost his sting, the grave its horrors; and the attractions of heaven, I had almost said, are sometimes violent.

‘ O, to grace how great a debtor !’

“ But I am wearied. May all grace abound towards my dear brother, and his affectionate

S. P.”

To Mr. Pope.

“ *Plymouth, May 24, 1799*

“ I cannot write much—this I believe is the only letter I have written (except to my wife) since I wrote to you last. My complaint has issued in a confirmed slow nervous fever, which has wasted my spirits and strength, and taken a great part of the little flesh I had when in health away from me. The symptoms have been very threatening, and I have repeatedly thought that. let the physician do

what he will, he cannot keep me long from those heavenly joys for which, blessed be God, I have lately been much longing; and, were it not for my dear people and family, I should have earnestly prayed for leave to depart, and to be with Christ, which is so much better than to abide in this vain, suffering, sinning world.

“The doctors, however, now pronounce my case very hopeful—say there is little or no danger—but that all these complaints require a great deal of time to get rid of. I still feel myself on precarious ground, but quite resigned to the will of Him who, unworthy as I am, continues daily to ‘fill my soul with joy and peace in believing.’ Yes, my dear friend! now my soul feels the value of a free, full, and everlasting salvation; and, what is more, I do enjoy that salvation while I rest all my hope on the Son of God in human nature dying on the cross for me. To me, now, health or sickness, pain or ease, life or death, are things indifferent. I feel so happy in being in the hands of infinite love, that, when the severest strokes are laid upon me, I receive them with pleasure, because they come from my heavenly Father’s hands! ‘O, to grace how great a debtor!’ &c.

S. P.”

To the Church in Cannon-street.

“*Plymouth, May 31, 1799.*

“To the dear people of my charge, the flock of

Christ assembling in Cannon-street, Birmingham, their afflicted but affectionate pastor presents his love in Christ Jesus, the great Shepherd of the sheep.

“My dearest, dearest friends and brethren,

“Separated as I have been a long time from you, and during that time of separation having suffered much both in body and mind, yet my heart has still been with you, participating in your sorrows, uniting in your prayers, and rejoicing with you in the hope of that glory to which divine faithfulness has engaged to bring us, and for which our heavenly Father, by all his providences, and by every operation of his Holy Spirit, is daily preparing us.

“Never, my dear brethren, did I so much rejoice in our being made ‘partakers of the heavenly calling, as during my late afflictions. The sweet thought of glory, where I shall meet my dear Lord Jesus with all his redeemed ones, perfectly freed from all that sin which now burdens us, and makes us groan from day to day—this transports my soul, whilst out of weakness I am made strong, and at times am enabled to glory even in my bodily infirmities, that the power of Christ, in supporting when flesh and heart fail, may the more evidently rest upon me. O, my dear brethren and sisters, let me, as one alive almost from the dead, let me exhort you to stand fast in that blessed Gospel which for ten years I have now preached among you—the Gospel

of the grace of God; the Gospel of free, full, everlasting salvation, founded on the sufferings and death of God manifest in the flesh. Look much at this all-amazing scene—

‘Behold! a God descends and dies

‘To save my soul from gaping hell!’

and then say whether any poor broken-hearted sinner need be afraid to venture his hopes of salvation on such a sacrifice; especially since He who is thus ‘mighty to save’ hath said, that ‘whosoever cometh to him he will in no wise cast out.’ You, beloved, who have found the peace-speaking virtue of this blood of atonement, must not be satisfied with what you have already known or enjoyed. The only way to be constantly happy and constantly prepared for the most awful changes which we must all experience, is to be constantly looking and coming to a dying Savior; renouncing all our own worthiness; cleaving to the loving Jesus as our all in all; giving up every thing, however valuable to our worldly interests, that clashes with our fidelity to Christ; begging that of his fullness we may receive ‘grace upon grace,’ whilst our faith actually relies on his power and faithfulness for the full accomplishment of every promise in his word that we plead with him; and guarding against every thing that might for a moment bring distance and darkness between your souls and your precious Lord.

If you thus live, (and O that you may daily receive fresh life from Christ so to do!) 'the peace of God will keep your hearts and minds,' and you will be filled with 'joy unspeakable and full of glory.'

"As a church, you cannot conceive what pleasure I have enjoyed in hearing that you are in peace; that you attend prayer-meetings; that you seem to be stirred up of late for the honor and prosperity of religion. Go on in these good ways, my beloved friends, and assuredly the God of peace will be with you. Yea, if, after all, I should be taken entirely from you, yet God will surely visit you, and never leave you nor forsake you.

"As to my health, I seem on the whole to be still mending, though but very slowly. The fever troubles me often, both by day and night; but my strength increases. I long to see your faces in the flesh; yea, when I thought myself near the gates of the grave, I wished, if it were the Lord's will, to depart among those whom I so much loved. But I am in good hands; and all must be right.

"I thank both you and the congregation most affectionately for all the kindness you have shown, respecting me and my family, during my absence. The Lord return it a thousand fold! My love to every one, both old and young, rich and poor, as though named. The Lord bless to your edification the occasional ministry which you enjoy. I hope you regularly attend upon it, and keep together, as

'the horses in Pharaoh's chariot.' I pray much for you: pray, still pray for your very affectionate, though unworthy pastor,
S. P."

In a postscript to Mr. King he says, "I have made an effort to write this letter: my affections would take no denial; but it has brought on the fever."

Towards the latter end of May, when Mr. Ward and his companions were just ready to set sail, a consultation concerning Mr. Pearce was held on board the *Criterion*, in which all the missionaries and some of the members of the Baptist Missionary Society were present. It was well known that he had for several years been engaged in preparing materials for a *History of Missions*, to be comprised in two volumes octavo; and, as the sending of the Gospel among the heathen had so deeply occupied his heart, considerable expectations had been formed by religious people of his producing an interesting work on the subject. The question now was, Could not this performance be finished by other hands, and the profits of it be appropriated to the benefit of Mr. Pearce's family? It was admitted by all that this work would, partly from its own merits, and partly from the great interest which the author justly possessed in the public esteem, be very productive; and that it would be a delicate and proper method of enabling the religious public, by subscribing liberally to it, to afford substantial assistance to the

family of this excellent man. The result was, that one of the members of the Society addressed a letter to Mr. Pearce's relations at Plymouth, requesting them to consult him, as he should be able to bear it, respecting the state of his manuscripts, and to inquire whether they were in a condition to admit of being finished by another hand: desiring them also to assure him, for his present relief concerning his dear family, that, whatever the hand of friendship could effect on their behalf, should be accomplished. The answer, though it left no manner of hope as to the accomplishment of the object, yet is so expressive of the reigning dispositions of the writer's heart, as an affectionate husband, a tender father, a grateful friend, and a sincere Christian, that it cannot be uninteresting to the reader:

"Tamerton, June 24, 1793:

"To use the common introduction of 'dear brother' would fall far short of my feelings towards a friend whose uniform conduct has ever laid so great a claim to my affection and gratitude, but whose recent kindness—kindness in adversity—kindness to my wife—kindness to my children—kindness that would go far to 'smooth the bed of death,' has overwhelmed my whole soul in tender thankfulness, and engaged my everlasting esteem. I know not how to begin 'Thought is poor, and poor expression.' The only thing that lay heavy on my heart,

when in the nearest prospect of eternity, was the future situation of my family. I had but a comparatively small portion to leave behind me, and yet that little was all that an amiable woman, delicately brought up, and, through mercy, for the most part comfortably provided for since she entered on domestic life—with five babes to feed, clothe, and educate—had to subsist on. Ah, what a prospect! Hard and long I strove to realize the promises made to the widow and the fatherless; but these alone I could not fully rest on and enjoy. For my own part, God was indeed very gracious. I was willing, I hope, to linger in suffering, if I might thereby most glorify him, and death was an angel whom I longed to come and embrace me, 'cold' as his embraces are. But how could I leave those who are dearest to my heart in the midst of a world in which almost thousands now professed friendship for me, and, on my account, for mine; who yet, after my decease, would, with few exceptions, soon forget my widow and my children among the crowds of the needy and distressed? It was at this moment of painful sensibility that your heart meditated a plan to remove my anxieties—a plan, too, that would involve much personal labor before it could be accomplished. 'Blessed be God who put it into thy heart, and blessed be thou.' May the blessing of the widow and the fatherless rest on you and yours for ever. Amen and amen!

"You will regret, perhaps, that I have taken up so much room respecting yourself; but I have scarcely gratified the shadow of my wishes. Excuse, then, on the one hand, that I have said so much; and accept, on the other, what remains unexpressed.

"My affections and desires are among my dear people at Birmingham; and, unless I find my strength increase here, I purpose to set out for that place in the course of a fortnight, or at most a month. The journey, performed by short stages, may do me good; if not, I expect, when the winter comes, to sleep in peace; and it will delight my soul to see them once more before I die. Besides, I have many little arrangements to make among my books and papers, to prevent confusion after my decease. Indeed, till I get home, I cannot fully answer your kind letter; but I fear that my materials consist so much in references which none but myself would understand, that a second person could not take it up and prosecute it. I am still equally indebted to you for a proposal so generous, so laborious.

"Rejoice with me that the blessed Gospel still 'bears my spirits up.' I am become familiar with the thoughts of dying. I have taken my leave often of the world; and, thanks be to God, I do it always with tranquillity, and often with rapture. Oh, what grace, what grace it was that ever called me to be a Christian! What would have been my present feelings, if I were going to meet God with all the

filth and load of my sin about me ! But God in my nature has put my sin away, and taught me to love him, and long for his appearing. O, my dear brother, how consonant is everlasting praise with such a great salvation ! S. P."

After this, another letter was addressed to Mr. Pearce by Mr. Fuller, informing him more particularly that the above proposal did not originate with an individual, but with several of the brethren, who dearly loved him, and had consulted on the business ; and that it was no more than an act of justice to one who had spent his life in serving the public ; also requesting him to give directions by which his manuscripts might be found and examined, lest he should be taken away before his arrival at Birmingham. To this he answered as follows :

" Plymouth, July 6, 1799

" I need not repeat the growing sense I have of your kindness, and yet I know not how to forbear.

" I cannot direct Mr. K—— to all my papers, as many of them are in books from which I was making extracts ; and, if I could, I am persuaded that they are in a state too confused, incorrect, and unfinished, to suffer you or any other friend to realize your kind intentions.

" I have possessed a tenacious memory. I have begun one part of the history ; read the necessary

books; reflected; arranged; written, perhaps, the introduction; and then, trusting to my recollection, with the revisal of the books as I should want them, have employed myself in getting materials for another part, &c. Thus, till my illness, the volumes existed in my head, my books were at hand, and I was on the eve of writing them out, when it pleased God to make me pause; and, as close thinking has been strongly forbidden me, I dare say that, were I again restored to health, I should find it necessary to go over much of my former reading to refresh my memory.

“It is now Saturday. On Monday next we propose setting out on our return. May the Lord prosper our way! Accept the sincere affection and the ten thousand thanks of

“Your brother in the Lord.

S. P.”

As the manuscripts were found to be in such a state that no person, except the author himself, could finish them, the design was necessarily dropped. The public mind, however, was deeply impressed with Mr. Pearce's worth; and that which the friendship of a few could not effect, has since been amply accomplished by the liberal exertions of many.

To Dr. Ryland.

" Birmingham, July 20, 1799

* My very dear Brother,

" Your friendly anxieties on my behalf demand the earliest satisfaction. We had a pleasant ride to Newport on the afternoon we left you, and the next day, without much fatigue, reached Tewkesbury; but the road was so rough, from Tewkesbury to Evesham, that it wearied and injured me more than all the jolting we had before put together. However, we reached Alcester on Wednesday evening, stopped there a day to rest, and last night (Friday) were brought safely hither, blessed be God!

" I find myself getting weaker and weaker, and so my Lord instructs me in his pleasure to remove me soon. You say well, my dear brother, that at such a prospect I 'cannot complain.' No, blessed be His dear name who shed his blood for me, he helps me to rejoice at times with joy unspeakable. Now I see the value of the religion of the cross. It is a religion for a dying sinner. It is all the most guilty, the most wretched can desire. Yes, I taste its sweetness, and enjoy its fullness, with all the gloom of a dying bed before me. And far rather would I be the poor emaciated and emaciating creature that I am, than be an emperor, with every earthly good about him—but without a God!

“I was delighted the other day, in re-perusing the Pilgrim’s Progress, to observe that, when Christian came to the top of the hill Difficulty, he was put to sleep in a chamber called Peace. ‘Why how good is the Lord of the way to me!’ said I. I have not reached the summit of the hill yet, but, notwithstanding, he puts me to sleep in the chamber of Peace every night. . . . True, it is o ten a chamber of pain ; but, let pain be as formidable as it may, it has never yet been able to expel that peace which the great Guardian of Israel has appointed to keep my heart and mind through Christ Jesus.

“I have been laboring lately to exercise most love to God when I have been suffering most severely ;—but what shall I say ? Alas ! too often the sense of pain absorbs every other thought. Yet there have been seasons when I have been affected with such a delightful sense of the loveliness of God as to ravish my soul and give predominance to the sacred passion. It was never till to-day that I got any personal instruction from our Lord’s telling Peter by what death he should glorify God. O what a satisfying thought it is, that God appoints those means of dissolution whereby he gets most glory to himself ! It was the very thing I needed ; for, of all the ways of dying, that which I most dreaded was by a consumption, in which it is now highly probable my disorder will issue. But, O my dear Lord, if by this death I can most glorify thee, I pre-

fer it to all others; and thank thee that by this means thou art hastening my fuller enjoyment of thee in a purer world.

"A sinless state! 'Oh, 'tis a heaven worth dying for!' I cannot realize any thing about heaven but the presence of Christ and his people, and a perfect deliverance from sin—and I want no more—I am sick of sinning—soon I shall be beyond its power.

'O glorious hour! O blest abode!

'I shall be near, and like my God!"

"I only thought of filling one side—and now have not left room to thank you and dear Mrs. Ryland for the minute, affectionate, and constant attentions you paid us in Bristol. May the Lord reward you! Our hearty love to all around, till we meet in heaven.

"Eternally yours in Christ.

S. P."

To Mr. Birt.

"Birmingham, July 26, 1799

"It is not with common feelings that I begin a letter to you. Your name brings so many interesting circumstances of my life before me, in which your friendship has been so uniformly and eminently displayed, that now, amidst the imbecilities of sickness and the serious prospect of another world, my heart is overwhelmed with gratitude, whilst it

glows with affection—an affection which eternity shall not annihilate, but improve.

“I feel an undisturbed tranquillity of soul, and am cheerfully waiting the will of God. My voice is gone, so that I cannot whisper without pain; and of this circumstance I am at times most ready to complain. For, to see my dear and amiable Sarah look at me, and then at the children, and at length bathe her face in tears, without my being able to say one kind word of comfort—Oh!! Yet the Lord supports me under this also; and I trust will support me to the end.
S. P.”

To Mr. Rock.

“July 28, 1799.

“ I am now, to all appearance, within a few steps of eternity. In Christ I am safe. In him I am happy. I trust we shall meet in heaven.
S. P.”

To Dr. Ryland.

“Birmingham, Lord's-day evening, Aug. 4, 1799.

“My very dear Brother.

Still, I trust, hastening to the land ‘where there shall be no more curse,’ I take this opportunity of talking a little with you on the road; for we are fellow travelers, and a little conversation by the way will not lose me the privilege of getting first to the end of my journey.

"It is seventeen years, within about a week, since I first actually set out on my pilgrimage; and, when I review the many dangers to which during that time I have been exposed, I am filled with conviction that I have all along been the care of omnipotent love. Ah, how many Pliables, and Timorouses, and Talkatives have I seen, while my quivering heart said, 'Alas! I shall soon follow these sons of apostacy, prove a disgrace to religion, and have my portion with hypocrites at last.'

"These fears may have had their uses—may have made me more cautious, more distrustful of myself, and kept me more dependent on the Lord.

"With what intricacy to our view, and yet with what actual skill and goodness, does the Lord draw his plans and mark out our path! Here we wonder and complain. Soon we shall all agree that it was a right path to the city of habitation; and what we now most deeply regret shall become the subject of our warmest praises.

"I am afraid to come back again to life. Oh, how many dangers await me!—Perhaps I may be overcome of some fleshly lust—perhaps I may get proud and indolent, and be more of the priest than of the evangelist—surely I rejoice in feeling my outward man decay, and having the sentence of death in myself. O what prospects are before me in the blessed world whither I am going! To be holy as God is holy—to have nothing but holiness in my

nature—to be assured, without a doubt, and eternally to carry about this assurance with me, that the pure God looks on me with constant complacency, for ever blesses me, and says, as at the first creation—‘It is very good.’ I am happy now in hoping in the divine purposes towards me; but I know, and the thought is my constant burden, that the Being I love best always sees something in me which he infinitely hates. ‘Oh, wretched, wretched man that I am!’ The thought even now makes me weep: and who can help it, that seriously reflects he never comes to God to pray or praise, but he brings what his God detests along with him, carries it with him wherever he goes, and can never get rid of it as long as he lives! Come, my dear brother, will you not share my joy and help my praise, that soon I shall leave this body of sin and death behind, to enter on the perfection of my spiritual nature, and patiently to wait till this natural body shall become a spiritual body, and so be a fit vehicle for my immortal and happy spirit.

But I must forbear—I have been very unwell all day: but this evening God has kindly given me a respite—my fever is low and my spirits are cheerful, so I have indulged myself in unbosoming my feelings to my dear friend.

S. P.”

To R. Bowyer, Esq. on receiving from him a print of Mr. Schwartz,
the Missionary on the Malabar coast.

"Birmingham, Aug. 16, 1799.

"On three accounts was your last parcel highly acceptable. It represented a man whom I have long been in the habit of loving and revering; and whose character and labors I intended, if the Lord had not laid his hand upon me by my present illness, to have presented to the public in Europe, as he himself presented them to the millions of Asia. The execution, bearing so strong a likeness to the original, heightened its value. And then the hand from whence it came, and the friendship it was intended to express, adds to its worth. S. P."

To Mr. Fuller.

"Birmingham, Aug. 19, 1799.

"The doctor has been making me worse and weaker for three weeks. In the middle of the last week he spoke confidently of my recovery; but to-day he has seen fit to alter his plans; and, if I do not find a speedy alteration for the better, I must have done with all physicians but Him 'who healeth the broken in heart.'

"For some time after I came home, I was led to believe my case to be consumptive; and then, thinking myself of a certainty near the kingdom of heaven, I rejoiced hourly in the delightful prospect.

"Since then I have been told that I am not in a dangerous way; and, though I give very little credit to such assertions in this case, yet I have found my mind so taken up with earth again, that I seem as though I had another soul. My spiritual pleasures are greatly interrupted, and some of the most plaintive parts of the most plaintive Psalms seem the only true language of my heart. Yet, 'Thy will be done,' I trust, prevails; and if it be the Lord's will that I linger long, and suffer much, O let him give me the patience of hope; and still, his will be done. I can write no more. This is a whole day's work; for it is only after tea that for a few minutes I can sit up and attend to any thing. S. P."

From the latter end of August, and all through the month of September to the 10th of October, the day on which he died, he seems to have been unable to write. He did not, however, lose the exercise of his mental powers; and, though in the last of the above letters he complains of darkness, it appears that he soon recovered that peace and joy in God by which his affliction and even his life were distinguished.

A little before he died he was visited by Mr. Medley, of London, with whom he had been particularly intimate on his first coming to Birmingham. Mr. Pearce was much affected at the sight of his friend, and continued silently weeping for nearly ten minutes, holding and pressing his hand. After this he

spoke, or rather whispered, as follows :—" This sick bed is a Bethel to me: it is none other than the house of God, and the gate of heaven. I can scarcely express the pleasures that I have enjoyed in this affliction. The nearer I draw to my dissolution, the happier I am. It scarcely can be called an affliction, it is so counterbalanced with joy. You have lost your pious father; tell me how it was." Here Mr. Medley informed him of particulars. He wept much at the recital, and especially at hearing of his last words, ... " Home, Home!" Mr. Medley telling him of some temptations he had lately met with, he charged him to keep near to God. " Keep close to God (said he) and nothing will hurt you."

In a paper addressed to Mrs. P. containing his last wishes as to the disposal of his property, and written apparently when his lungs were too much affected to allow him to speak, he writes thus :

" Forgive me, my dearest Sarah, if I have in the smallest degree been 'severe.' I saw that your tender heart was overwhelmed. I could not see it without anguish. I realized your prospects, and did not wonder that you felt as a creature; but I feared you did not make use of your privilege as a Christian.

" I long to lead your mind for comfort to an immortal source; to a God who is both able and willing to do far more abundantly for you than you can

ask or think. You are able to think on and ask for much. You can think of being supported under the trial which is now before you, but God can do more; he can make you happy under it, and thankful for it. The second year of our marriage it seemed as though you were to be taken from me. O how my heart was torn at the prospect! and yet, in the midst of it, the Lord was pleased so to calm my mind and reconcile me to his blessed will, that I had not a wish for your life, if he saw fit to take it! He can, and he will, I trust, do the same by you. Only cast your burden upon him, and he hath said, 'I will sustain thee.' "

The following memoranda were taken down occasionally by Mrs. Pearce, within four or five weeks of Mr. Pearce's death.

He once said, "I have been in darkness two or three days, crying, O when wilt thou comfort me? But last night the mist was taken from me, and the Lord shone in upon my soul. O that I could speak! I would tell a world to trust a faithful God. Sweet affliction now; but it worketh glory, glory."

Mrs. P. having told him the various exercises of her mind, he replied, "O trust the Lord; if he lifts up the light of his countenance upon you, as he has done upon me this day, all your mountains will become mole-hills. My dear Sarah, I feel your situation, I feel your sorrows; but he who takes care of sparrows will care for you and my dear children."

When scorching with burning fever, he said, "Hot and happy." One Lord's-day morning, he said, "Cheer up, my dear; think how much will be said to-day of the faithfulness of God. Though we are called to separate, he will never separate from you. I wish I could tell the world what a good and gracious God he is. Never need they who trust in him be afraid of trials. He has promised to give strength for the day; that is his promise, and he will not deceive. O what a lovely God! and he is my God and yours, my dear Sarah, for ever and ever. He will never leave you nor forsake you—no never! I have been thinking that this and that medicine will do me good, but what have I to do with it? It is in my Jesus' hands; he will do it all, and there I leave it; and my heart is as happy as it can be. What a mercy is it I have a good bed to lie upon; you, my dear Sarah, to wait upon me; and friends to pray for me! O what a good God he is! How thankful should I be for all my pains! I want for nothing: all my wishes are anticipated. O I have felt the force of those words of David—'Unless thy law (my gracious God) had been my delight, I should have perished in mine affliction.' 'Though I am too weak to read it or hear it, I can think upon it—and O how good it is! I am in the best hands I could be in—in the hands of my dear Lord and Savior, and he will do all things well. Yes, yes, he cannot do wrong."

One morning Mrs. P. asked him how he felt. "Very ill, but unspeakably happy in the Lord, and my dear Lord Jesus." Once, beholding her grieving, he said, "O my dear Sarah, do not be so anxious; but leave me entirely in the hands of Jesus, and think, if you were as wise as he, you would do the same by me. If he take me I shall not be lost; I shall only go a little before; we shall meet again, never to part."

After a violent fit of coughing he said, "It is all well. O what a good God is he! It is done by him, and it must be well. If I ever recover, I shall pity the sick more than ever; and if I do not, I shall go to sing delivering love; so you see it will be all well. O for more patience! Well, my God is the God of patience, and he will give me all I need. I rejoice it is in my Jesus' hands to communicate, and it cannot be in better. It is my God who gives me patience to bear all his will."

When, after a restless night, Mrs. P. asked him what she should do for him—"You can do nothing but pray for me, that I may have patience to bear all my Lord's will." After taking a medicine he said, "If it be the Lord's will to bless it, for your sake, and for the sake of the dear children but the Lord's will be done. O I fear I sin, I dishonor God by impatience; but I would not for a thousand worlds sin in a thought if I could avoid it." Mrs. P. replied, she trusted the Lord would still

keep him ; seeing he had brought him thus far, he would not desert him at last. “ No, no, (he said,) I hope he will not. ‘ As a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.’ Why do I complain ? My dear Jesus’s sufferings were much sorer and more bitter than mine ; and did he thus suffer, and shall I repine ? No : I will cheerfully suffer my Father’s will.”

One morning, after being asked how he felt, he replied, “ I have but one severe pain about me ; what a mercy ! O how good a God to afford some intervals amidst so much pain ! He is altogether good. Jesus lives, my dear, and that must be our consolation.” After taking a medicine which operated very powerfully, he said, “ This will make me so much lower : well, let it be. Multiply my pains, thou good God ; so thou art but glorified, I care not what I suffer : all is right.”

Being asked how he felt after a restless night, he replied, “ I have so much weakness and pain I have not had much enjoyment : but I have a full persuasion that the Lord is doing all things well. If it were not for strong confidence in a lovely God, I must sink ; but all is well. O blessed God, I would not love thee less. O support a sinking worm ! O what a mercy to be assured that all things are working together for good !”

Mrs. P. saying, If we must part, I trust the separation will not be for ever—“ O no, (he replied,) we

sorrow not as those who have no hope." She said, "Then you can leave me and your dear children with resignation, can you?" He answered, "My heart was pierced through with many sorrows before I could give you and the dear children up; but the Lord has heard me say, Thy will be done; and I now can say, blessed be his dear name, I have none of my own."

His last day, Oct. 10, was very happy. Mrs. P. repeated this verse,

'Since all that I meet shall work for my good,
'The bitter is sweet, the med'cine is food;
'Though painful at present, 'twill cease before long,
'And then, O how pleasant the conqueror's song!"

He repeated, with an inexpressible smile, the last line, "The conqueror's song."

He said once, "O my dear! what shall I do? But why do I complain? He makes all my bed in my sickness." She then repeated those lines,

'Jesus can make a dying bed,
'Feel soft as downy pillows are.'

"Yes, (he replied,) he can, he does, I feel it."

CHAPTER V.

General outlines of his Character

To develope the character of any person, it is necessary to determine what was his governing principle. If this can be clearly ascertained, we shall easily account for the tenor of his conduct.

The governing principle in Mr. Pearce, beyond all doubt, was holy love.

To mention this is sufficient to prove it to all who knew him. His friends have often compared him to that disciple whom Jesus loved. His religion was that of the heart. Almost every thing he saw, or read, or studied, was converted to the feeding of his divine flame. Every subject that passed through his hands seemed to have been cast into this mould. Things that to a speculative mind would have furnished matter only for curiosity, to him afforded materials for devotion. His sermons were generally the effusions of his heart, and invariably aimed at the hearts of his hearers.

For the justness of the above remarks I might appeal, not only to the letters which he addressed to his friends, but to those which his friends addressed to him. It is worthy of notice how much we are influenced in our correspondence by the turn of mind of the person we address. If we write to a humorous character, we shall generally find that

what we write, perhaps without being conscious of it, will be interspersed with pleasantries; or, if to one of a very serious cast, our letters will be more serious than usual. On this principle it has been thought we may form some judgment of our own spirit by the spirit in which our friends address us. These remarks will apply with singular propriety to the correspondence of Mr. Pearce. In looking over the first volume of Periodical Accounts of the Baptist Mission, the reader will easily perceive that the most affectionate letters from the missionaries are those which are addressed to him.

It is not enough to say of his affectionate spirit that it formed a prominent feature in his character; it was rather the life-blood that animated the whole system. He seemed, as one of his friends observed, to be baptized in it. It was holy love that gave the tone to his general deportment; as a son, a subject, a neighbor, a Christian, a minister, a pastor, a friend, a husband, and a father, he was manifestly governed by this principle; and this it was that produced in him that lovely uniformity of character which constitutes the true beauty of holiness.

By the grace of God he was what he was; and to the honor of grace, and not for the glory of a sinful worm, be it recorded. Like all other men, he was the subject of a depraved nature. He felt it and lamented it, and longed to depart that he might be freed from it: but certainly we have seldom seen

a character, taking him altogether, "whose excellences were so many and so uniform, and whose imperfections were so few." We have seen men rise high in contemplation, who have abounded but little in action—we have seen zeal mingled with bitterness, and candor degenerate into indifference; experimental religion mixed with a large portion of enthusiasm; and what is called rational religion void of every thing that interests the heart of man—we have seen splendid talents tarnished with insufferable pride; seriousness with melancholy; cheerfulness with levity; and great attainments in religion with uncharitable censoriousness towards men of low degree; but we have not seen these things in our brother Pearce.

There have been few men in whom has been united a greater portion of the contemplative and the active; holy zeal and genuine candor; spirituality and rationality; talents that attracted almost universal applause; and yet the most unaffected modesty; faithfulness in bearing testimony against evil, with the tenderest compassion to the soul of the evil doer; fortitude that would encounter any difficulty in the way of duty, without any thing boisterous, noisy, or overbearing; deep seriousness, with habitual cheerfulness; and a constant aim to promote the highest degree of piety in himself and others, with a readiness to hope the best of the lowest; not breaking the bruised reed, nor quenching the smoking flax.

He loved the divine character as revealed in the Scriptures.—To adore God, to contemplate his glorious perfections, to enjoy his favor, and to submit to his disposal, were his highest delight. “I felt (says he, when contemplating the hardships of a missionary life) that were the universe destroyed, and I the only being in it besides God, he is fully adequate to my complete happiness; and had I been in an African wood, surrounded with venomous serpents, devouring beasts, savage men; in such a frame I should be the subject of perfect peace and exalted joy. Yes, O my God! thou hast taught me that **THOU ALONE** art worthy of confidence; and with this sentiment fixed in my heart, I am freed from all solicitude about my temporal concerns. If thy presence be enjoyed, poverty shall be riches; darkness, light; affliction, prosperity; reproach, my honor; and fatigue, my rest.”

He loved the Gospel. The truths which he believed and taught dwelt richly in him, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding. The reader will recollect how he went over the great principles of Christianity, examining the grounds on which he rested, in the first of those days which he devoted to solemn fasting and prayer in reference to his becoming a missionary; and with what ardent affection he set his seal anew to every part of divine truth as he went along.

If salvation had been of works, few men, accord-

ing to our way of estimating characters, had a fairer claim; but, as he himself has related, he could not meet the king of terrors in this armor. So far was he from placing any dependence on his own works, that the more he did for God, the less he thought of it in such a way. "All the satisfaction I wish for here, (says he,) is to be doing my heavenly Father's will. I hope I have found it my meat and drink to do his work; and can set to my seal that the purest pleasures of human life spring from the humble obedience of faith. It is a good saying, 'We cannot do too much for God, nor trust in what we do too little.' I find a growing conviction of the necessity of a free salvation. The more I do for God, the less I think of it; and am progressively ashamed that I do no more."

Christ crucified was his darling theme, from first to last.* This was the subject on which he dwelt at the outset of his ministry among the Cole-

* Mr. P. being one week-day evening in London, and not engaged to preach, asked his friend Mr. S. where he could hear a good sermon. Mr. S. mentioned two places. "Well," said Mr. P. "tell me the character of the preachers, that I may choose." "Mr. D." said his friend, "exhibits the orator, and is much admired for his eloquence." "Well," said Mr. P. "and what is the other?" "Why, I hardly know what to say of Mr. C.; he always throws himself in the background, and you see his Master only." "That's the man for me then," said the amiable Pearce: "let us go and hear him."

ford colliers, when "he could scarcely speak for weeping, nor they hear for interrupting sighs and sobs." This was the burden of the song when addressing the more polished and crowded audiences at Birmingham, London, and Dublin; this was the grand motive exhibited in sermons for the promotion of public charities; and this was the rock on which he rested all his hopes in the prospect of death. It is true, as we have seen, he was shaken for a time by the writings of a Whitby, and of a Priestley; but this transient hesitation, by the overruling grace of God, tended only to establish him more firmly in the end. "Blessed be his dear name (says he, under his last affliction) who shed his blood for me. He helps me to rejoice at times with joy unspeakable. Now I see the value of the religion of the cross. It is a religion for a dying sinner. It is all the most guilty and the most wretched can desire. Yes, I taste its sweetness and enjoy its fullness, with all the gloom of a dying bed before me; and far rather would I be the poor emaciated and emaciating creature that I am, than be an emperor, with every earthly good about him, but without a God."

Notwithstanding this, however, there were those in Birmingham, and other places, who would not allow that he preached the Gospel. And if by the Gospel were meant the doctrine taught by Mr. Huntington, Mr. Bradford, and others who followed

hard after them, it must be granted he did not. If the fall and depravity of man operate to destroy his accountableness to his Creator; if his inability to obey the law, or comply with the Gospel, be of such a nature as to excuse him in the neglect of either; or, if not, yet if Christ's coming under the law frees believers from all obligations to obey its precepts; if Gospel invitations are addressed only to the regenerate; if the illuminating influences of the Holy Spirit consist in revealing to us the secret purposes of God concerning us, or impressing us with the idea that we are the favorites of heaven; if believing such impressions be Christian faith, and doubting of their validity unbelief; if there be no such thing as progressive sanctification, or any sanctification inherent, except that of the illumination before described; if wicked men are not obliged to do any thing beyond what they can find in their hearts to do, nor good men to be holy beyond what they actually are; and if these things constitute the Gospel, Mr. Pearce certainly did not preach it. But if man, whatever be his depravity, be necessarily a free agent, and accountable for all his dispositions and actions; if Gospel invitations be addressed to men, not as elect nor as non-elect, but as sinners exposed to the righteous displeasure of God; if Christ's obedience and death rather increase than diminish our obligations to love God and one another; if faith in Christ be a falling in with God's way of

salvation, and unbelief a falling out with it; if sanctification be a progressive work, and so essential a branch of our salvation as that without it no man shall see the Lord; if the Holy Spirit instruct us in nothing by his illuminating influences but what was already revealed in the Scriptures, and which we should have perceived, but that we loved darkness rather than light; and if he incline us to nothing but what was antecedently right, or to such a spirit as every intelligent creature ought at all times to possess—then Mr. Pearce did preach the Gospel; and that which his accusers call by this name is another Gospel, and not the Gospel of Christ.

Moreover, if the doctrine taught by Mr. Pearce be not the Gospel of Christ, and that which is taught by the above writers and their adherents be, it may be expected that the effects produced will in some degree correspond with this representation. And is it evident to all men who are acquainted with both, and who judge impartially, that the doctrine taught by Mr. Pearce is productive of hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, railings, evil surmisings, and perverse disputings; that it renders those who embrace it lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, false accusers, fierce despisers of those that are good; while that of his adversaries promotes love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, and temperance? . . .

"WHY EVEN OF YOURSELVES JUDGE YE NOT

WHAT IS RIGHT? . . . YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS."

Mr. Pearce's ideas of preaching human obligation may be seen in the following extract from a letter addressed to a young minister, who was sent out of the church of which he was pastor—"You request my thoughts how a minister should preach human obligation. I would reply, do it extensively, do it constantly; but withal do it affectionately and evangelically. I think, considering the general character of our hearers and the state of their mental improvement, it would be time lost to argue much from the data of natural religion. The best way is, perhaps, to express duties in Scripture language, and enforce them by evangelical motives; as the example of Christ—the end of his sufferings and death—the consciousness of his approbation—the assistance he has promised—the influence of a holy conversation on God's people, and on the people of the world—the small returns we at best can make for the love of Jesus—and the hope of eternal holiness. These form a body of arguments which the most simple may understand, and the most dull may feel. Yet I would not neglect on some occasions to show the obligations of man to love his Creator—the reasonableness of the divine law—and the natural tendency of its commands to promote our own comfort, the good of society, and the glory of God. These will serve to illuminate; but, after all, it is the Gospel

of the grace of God that will most effectually animate and impel to action."

Mr. Pearce's affection to the doctrine of the cross was not merely, nor principally, on account of its being a system which secured his own safety. Had this been the case, he might, like others whose religion originates and terminates in self-love, have been delighted with the idea of the grace of the Son; but it would have been at the expense of all complacency in the righteous government of the Father. He might have admired something which he accounted the Gospel, as saving him from misery; but he could have discerned no loveliness in the divine law, as being holy, just, and good, nor in the mediation of Christ, as doing honor to it. That which in his view constituted the glory of the Gospel was, that God is therein revealed as the just God and the Savior—just, and the justifier of him that believeth in Jesus.

He was a lover of good men. He was never more in his element than when joining with them in spiritual conversation, prayer, and praise. His heart was tenderly attached to the people of his charge; and it was one of the bitterest ingredients in his cup, during his long affliction, to be cut off from their society. When in the neighborhood of Plymouth, he thus writes to Mr. King, one of the deacons: "Give my love to all the dear people. O pray that He who afflicts would give me patience to endure. Indeed, the state of suspense in which I have been kept so

long requires much of it; and I often exclaim, ere I am aware, O my dear people! O my dear family! when shall I return to you again?" He was a dissenter and a Baptist from conscientious principles; yet he embraced with brotherly affection great numbers of godly men, whose sentiments differed from his own, both in and out of the establishment. His spirit was truly catholic: he loved all who loved our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. "Let us pray (said he in a letter to a friend) for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper who love—not this part or the other, but who love **HER**—that is, the whole body of Christ."*

He bore good will to all mankind.—It was from this principle that he so ardently desired to go and preach the Gospel among the heathen. And even under his long affliction, when at times he entertained hopes of recovery, he would say—"My soul pants for usefulness more extensive than ever: I

* The following anecdote will illustrate the tender respect with which he uniformly treated the feelings of those from whom he conscientiously differed in sentiment or practice.

He one day heard that Mr. Cecil was in Birmingham, and had preached two Wednesday evenings at St. Mary's Chapel. Mr. P. arranged his time to hear him one evening; but an unexpected occurrence detained him so late that, when he came to the chapel, the prayers were nearly concluded. He remarks that, in these circumstances, he thought it best not to enter, lest, being a public character, his doing so should be construed into a designed contempt for the church service.

long to become an apostle to the world !” The errors and the sins of men wrought much in him in a way of pity. He knew that they were culpable in the sight of God : but he knew also that he himself was a sinner and felt that they were entitled to his compassion. His zeal for the divinity and atonement of his Savior never appeared to operate in a way of unchristian bitterness against those who rejected these important doctrines ; and, though he was shamefully traduced, by professors of another description, as a mere legal preacher, and his ministry held up as affording no food for the souls of believers ; and, though he could not but feel the injury of such misrepresentations, yet he does not appear to have cherished unchristian resentment, but would at any time have laid himself out for the good of his worst enemies. It was his constant endeavor to promote as good an understanding between the different congregations in the town as the nature of their different religious sentiments would admit. The cruel bitterness of many people against Dr. Priestley and his friends, at and after the Birmingham riots, was affecting to his mind. Such methods of opposing error he abhorred. His regard to mankind made him lament the consequences of war ; but while he wished and prayed for peace to the nations, and especially to his native country, he had no idea of turbulently contending for it. Though friendly to civil and religious liberty, he stood aloof from the fire of

political contention. In an excellent circular letter to the churches of the Midland Association in 1794, he thus expresses himself: "Have as little as possible to do with the world. Meddle not with political controversies. An inordinate pursuit of these, we are sorry to observe, has been a cankerworm at the root of vital piety, and caused the love of many, formerly zealous professors, to wax cold. The Lord reigneth; it is our place to rejoice in his government, and quietly wait for the salvation of God. The establishment of his kingdom will be the ultimate end of all those national commotions which terrify the earth. The wrath of man shall praise him; and the remainder of wrath he will restrain." From this time, more than ever, he turned his whole attention to the promoting of the kingdom of Christ; cherishing and recommending a spirit of contentment and gratitude for the civil and religious advantages that we enjoyed. Such were the sentiments inculcated in the last sermon that he printed, and the last one that he preached. His dear young friends who went to India will never forget how earnestly he charged them by letter, when confined at Plymouth, to conduct themselves in all civil matters as peaceable and obedient subjects to the government under which they lived, in whatever country it might be their lot to reside.

It was love that tempered faithfulness with so large a portion of tender concern for the *good of*

those whose conduct he was obliged to censure. He could not bear them that were evil, but would set himself against them with the greatest firmness ; yet it was easy to discover the pain of mind with which this necessary part of duty was discharged. It is well remembered how he conducted himself towards certain preachers in the neighborhood, who, wandering from place to place, corrupted and embroiled the churches ; whose conduct he knew to be as dishonorable as their principles were loose and unscriptural : and, when requested to recite particulars in his own defence, his fear and tenderness for character, his modest reluctance to accuse persons older than himself, and his deep concern that men engaged in the Christian ministry should render such accusations necessary, were each conspicuous, and proved to all present that the work of an accuser was to him a strange work.

It was love that expanded his heart, and prompted him to *labor, in season and out of season, for the salvation of sinners.* This was the spring of that constant stream of activity by which his life was distinguished. His conscience would not suffer him to decline what appeared to be right. " I dare not refuse (he would say) lest I should shrink from duty. Unjustifiable ease is worse than the most difficult labors to which duty calls." To persons who never entered into his views or feelings, some parts of his conduct, especially those which relate to his desire

of quitting his country that he might preach the Gospel to the heathen, will appear extravagant ; but no man could with greater propriety have adopted the language of the Apostle, " Whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God ; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause ; for the love of Christ constraineth us."

He was frequently told that his exercises were too great for his strength ; but such was the ardor of his mind—" he could not die in a better work." When he went up into the pulpit to deliver his last sermon, he thought he should not have been able to get through ; but, when he got a little warm, he felt relieved, and forgot his indisposition, preaching with as much fervor and freedom as when in perfect health. While he was laid aside he could not forbear hoping that he should some time resume his delightful work ; and, knowing the strength of his feelings to be such that it would be unsafe to trust himself, he proposed for a time to write his discourses, that his mind might not be at liberty to overdo his debilitated frame.

All his counsels, cautions, and reproofs appear to have been the effect of love. It was a rule, dictated by his heart no less than by his judgment, to discourage all evil-speaking : nor would he approve of just censure, unless some good and necessary end were to be answered by it. Two of his distant friends being at his house together, one of them, during the

absence of the other, suggested something to his disadvantage. He put a stop to the conversation by answering, "He is here, take him aside, and tell him of it by himself: you may do him good."

If he perceived any of his acquaintance bewildered in fruitless speculations, he would in an affectionate manner endeavor to draw off their attention from these mazes of confusion to the simple doctrine of the cross. A specimen of this kind of treatment will be seen in the letter No. 1, towards the close of this chapter.

He was affectionate to all, but especially towards the rising generation. The youth of his own congregation, of London and Dublin, long remembered his melting discourses which were particularly addressed to them. He took much delight in speaking to the children, and would adapt himself to their capacities, and expostulate with them on the things which belong to their everlasting peace. While at Plymouth, he wrote thus to one of his friends:—"Oh how should I rejoice, were there a speedy prospect of my returning to my great and little congregations!" Nor was it by preaching only that he sought their eternal welfare; several of his letters are addressed to young persons. See No. ii. iii. and iv. towards the close of this chapter.

With what joy did he congratulate one of his most intimate friends, on hearing that three of the younger branches of his family had apparently

been brought to take the Redeemer's yoke upon them! "Thanks, thanks, thanks be to God," said he, "for the enrapturing prospects before you as a father, as a Christian father especially. What, three of a family! and these three at once! O the heights, and depths, and lengths, and breadths of this unfathomable grace! My soul feels joy unspeakable at the blessed news. Three immortal souls secured for eternal life! Three rational spirits preparing to grace Immanuel's triumphs and sing his praise! Three examples of virtue and goodness, exhibiting the genuine influence of the true religion of Jesus before the world! Perhaps three mothers training up to lead three future families in the way to heaven. O what a train of blessings do I see in this event! Most sincerely do I participate with my dear friend in his pleasures and in his gratitude."

Towards the close of life, writing to the same friend, he thus concludes his letter: "Present our love to dear Mrs. — and the family, especially those whose hearts are engaged to seek the Lord and his goodness. O tell them they will find him good all their lives, supremely good on dying beds, but best of all in glory."

In his visits to the sick he was singularly useful. His sympathetic conversation, affectionate prayers, and endearing manner of recommending to them a compassionate Savior, frequently operated as a

cordial to their troubled hearts. A young man of his congregation was dangerously ill: his father, living at a distance, was anxious to hear from him; and Mr. Pearce, in a letter to the minister on whose preaching the father attended, wrote as follows: "I feel for the anxiety of Mr. V —, and am happy in being at this time a Barnabas to him. I was not seriously alarmed for his son till last Tuesday, when I expected, from every symptom and the language of his physician, that he was nigh unto death. But, to our astonishment and joy, a surprising change has since taken place. I saw him yesterday apparently in a fair way for recovery. His mind for the first part of his illness was sometimes joyful, and almost constantly calm; but, when at the worst, suspicions crowded his mind; he feared that he had been a hypocrite. I talked, and prayed, and wept with him. One scene was very affecting: both he and his wife appeared like persons newly awakened. They never felt so strongly the importance of religion before. He conversed about the tenderness of Jesus to broken-hearted sinners; and, whilst we spoke, it seemed as though he came and began to heal the wound. It did me good, and I trust was not unavailing to them. They have since been for the most part happy; and a very pleasant interview I had with them on the past day."

Every man must have his seasons of relaxation. In his earlier years Mr. P. would take strong

bodily exercise. Afterwards he occasionally employed himself with the microscope, in the study of natural history, and in making a few philosophical experiments. "We will amuse ourselves with philosophy, (said he to a philosophical friend,) but Jesus shall be our teacher." In all these exercises he seems never to have lost sight of God; but would be discovering something in his works that furnished matter for praise and admiration. His mind did not appear to have been unfitted, but rather assisted, by such pursuits, for the discharge of the more spiritual exercises into which he would fall, at a proper season, as into his native element. If in company with his friends, and the conversation turned upon the works of nature, or art, or any other subject of science, he would cheerfully take a part in it; and when occasion required, by some easy and pleasant transition direct it into another channel. An ingenious friend once showed him a model of a machine which he thought of constructing, and by which he hoped to be able to produce a perpetual motion. Mr. Pearce, having patiently inspected it, discovered where the operation would stop, and pointed it out. His friend was convinced, and felt, as may be supposed, rather unpleasant at this disappointment. He consoled him; and, a prayer meeting being at hand, said to this effect, "We may learn from hence our own insufficiency, and the glory of that Being who is wonderful in counsel and ex-

cellent in working: let us go and worship him."

His mind and gentle disposition, not apt to take or give offence, often won upon persons in matters wherein at first they have shown themselves averse. When collecting for the Baptist Mission, a gentleman who had no knowledge of him, or of the conductors of that undertaking, made some objections, on the ground that the Baptists had little or nothing to say to the unconverted. This objection Mr. Pearce attempted to remove, by alledging that the parties concerned in this business were entirely of another mind. "I am glad to hear it, (said the gentleman,) but I have my fears." "Then pray, sir, (said Mr. Pearce,) do not give till you are satisfied." "Why, I assure you, (replied the other,) I think the Methodists more likely to succeed than you; and should feel more pleasure in giving them ten guineas, than you one." "If you give them twenty guineas, sir, (said Mr. Pearce,) we shall rejoice in their success; and if you give us one, I hope it will not be misapplied." The gentleman smiled, and gave him four.

His figure, to a superficial observer, would, at first sight, convey nothing very interesting; but, on close inspection, his countenance would be acknowledged to be a faithful index to his soul. Calm, placid, and, when in the pulpit especially, full of animation; his appearance was not a little expressive of the interest he felt in the eternal welfare of his audience; his eyes beaming benignity, and speaking, in

the most impressive language, his willingness to impart, not only the Gospel of God, but his own soul also.

His imagination was vivid, and his judgment clear. He relished the elegancies of science, and felt alive to the most delicate and refined sentiments; yet these were things on account of which he does not appear to have valued himself. They were rather his amusements than his employment.

His address was easy and insinuating; his voice pleasant, but sometimes overstrained in the course of his sermon; his language chaste, flowing, and inclining to the florid; this last, however, abated as his judgment ripened. His delivery was rather slow than rapid; his attitude graceful; and his countenance, in almost all his discourses, approaching to an affectionate smile. He never appears, however, to have studied what are called the graces of pulpit action; and, whatever he had read concerning them, it was manifest that he thought nothing of them, or of any other of the ornaments of speech, at the time. Both his action and language were the genuine expressions of an ardent mind, affected, and sometimes deeply, with his subject. Being rather below the common stature, and disregarding, or rather, I might say, disapproving every thing pompous in his appearance, upon some occasions persons were prejudiced to his disadvantage: but the song of the nightingale is not the less melodious for his not appearing in a gaudy plum-

age. His manner of preparing for the pulpit may be seen in a letter addressed to Mr. Cave, of Leicester, who was sent out of his church, and which may be of use to others in a similar situation. See No. V. towards the close of this chapter.

His ministry was highly acceptable to persons of education: but he appears to have been most in his element when preaching to the poor. The feelings which he himself expresses, when instructing the colliers, appear to have continued with him through life. It was his delight to carry the glad tidings of salvation into the villages, wherever he could find access and opportunity. And, as he sought the good of the souls of the poor, so he both labored and suffered to relieve their temporal wants; living himself in a style of frugality and self-denial, that he might have whereof to give to them that needed.

Finally, *he possessed a large portion of real happiness.* There are few characters whose enjoyments, both natural and spiritual, have risen to so great a height. He dwelt in love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him. Such a life must needs be happy. If his religion had originated and terminated in self-love, as some contend the whole of religion does, his joys had been not only of a different nature, but far less extensive than they were. His interest was bound up with that of his Lord and Savior. Its afflictions were his afflictions, and its joys his joy. The grand object of

his desire was to see the good of God's chosen, to rejoice in the gladness of his nation, and to glory with his inheritance. "What pleasures do those lose (said he) who have no interest in God's gracious and holy cause."

If an object of joy presented itself to his mind, he would delight in multiplying it by its probable or possible consequences. Thus it was, as we have seen, in his congratulating his friend on the conversion of three of his children; and thus it was, when speaking of a people who had divided into two congregations, not from discord, but from an increase of numbers, and who generously united in erecting a new and additional place of worship. "These liberal souls are subscribing (said he) in order to support a religion which, as far as it truly prevails, will render others as liberal as themselves."

His heart was so much formed for social enjoyment, that he seems to have contemplated the heavenly state under this idea with peculiar advantage. This was the leading theme of a discourse from Rev. 7 : 9, which, as before mentioned, he delivered at a meeting of ministers at Arnsby, April 18, 1797, and of which his brethren retained a lively remembrance. On this pleasing subject he dwells also in a letter to his dear friend Birt: "I had much pleasure, a few days since, in meditating on the affectionate language of our Lord to his sorrowful disciples—I go to prepare a place for you. What a plenitude of consola-

tion do these words contain ! what a sweet view of heaven as a place of society ! It is one place for us all ; that place where his glorified body is, there all his followers shall assemble to part no more. Where he is, there we shall be also. O blessed anticipation ! There shall be Abel and all the martyrs ; Abraham, and all the patriarchs ; Isaiah, and all the prophets ; Paul, and all the apostles ; Gabriel, and all the angels ; and, above all, JESUS, and all his ransomed people. O, to be amongst the number ! My dear brother, let us be strong in the Lord. Let us realize the bliss before us. Let our faith bring heaven itself near, and feast and live upon the scene. O what a commanding influence would it have upon our thoughts, passions, comforts, sorrows, words, ministry, prayers, praises, and conduct ! What manner of persons should we be in all holy conversation and godliness !”

In many persons the pleasures imparted by religion are counteracted by a gloomy constitution : but it was not so in him. In his disposition they met with a friendly soil. Cheerfulness was as natural to him as breathing ; and this spirit, sanctified by the grace of God, gave a tincture to all his thoughts, conversation, and preaching. He was seldom heard without tears ; but they were frequently tears of pleasure. No levity, no attempts at wit, no aiming to excite the risibility of an audience, ever disgraced his sermons. Religion to him was habitual serious-

ness, mingled with sacred pleasure, frequently rising into sublime delight, and occasionally overflowing with transporting joy.

LETTERS

REFERRED TO IN THIS CHAPTER.

No. 1.

To a young man whose mind was bewildered with fruitless speculations.

“ The conversation we had on our way to ———, so far interested me in your religious feelings, that I find it impossible to satisfy my mind till I have expressed my ardent wishes for the happy termination of your late exercises, and contributed my mite to the promotion of your joy in the Lord. A disposition more or less given to ‘scepticism,’ I believe, is common to our nature, in proportion as opposite systems and jarring opinions, each supported by a plausibility of argument, are presented to our minds ; and with some qualification I admit Robinson’s remark, ‘that he who never doubted, never believed.’ While examining the grounds of persuasion, it is right for the mind to hesitate. Opinions ought not to be prejudged any more than criminals. Every objection ought to have its weight ; and the more numerous

and forcible objections are, the more cause shall we finally have for the triumph, '*Magna est veritas et prevalebit*;' [Truth is great and will prevail;] but there are two or three considerations which have no small weight with me in relation to religious controversies.

" The first is, the importance of truth. It would be endless to write on truth in general. I confine my views to what I deem the leading truth in the New Testament—the atonement made on behalf of sinners by the Son of God; the doctrine of the Cross; Jesus Christ, and him crucified. It surely cannot be a matter of small concern, whether the Creator of all things, out of mere love to rebellious men, exchanged a throne for a cross, and thereby reconciled a ruined world to God. If this be not true, how can we respect the Bible as an inspired book, which so plainly attributes our salvation to the grace of God, through the redemption which is in Christ Jesus? And if we discard the Bible, what can we do with prophecies, miracles, and all the power of evidence, on which, as on adamantine pillars, its authority abides? Surely the infidel has more to reject than the believer to embrace. That book then which we receive, not as the word of man, but as the word of God—not as the religion of our ancestors, but on the invincible conviction which attends an impartial investigation of its evidences—that book reveals a truth of the highest importance to man, consonant to the

opinions of the earliest ages and the most enlightened nations, perfectly consistent with the Jewish economy as to its spirit and design, altogether adapted to unite the equitable and merciful perfections of the Deity in the sinner's salvation; and, above all things, calculated to beget the most established peace, to inspire with the liveliest hope, and to engage the heart and life in habitual devotedness to the interests of morality and piety. Such a doctrine I cannot but venerate; and to the author of such a doctrine my whole soul labors to exhaust itself in praise.

' O the sweet wonders of the cross,
' Where God my Savior lov'd and died !'

" Forgive, my friend, forgive the transport of a soul compelled to feel where it attempts only to explore. I cannot on this subject control my passions by the laws of logic. God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of Christ Jesus my Lord.

" Secondly, I consider man as a depraved creature—so depraved that his judgment is as dark as his appetites are sensual; wholly dependent on God, therefore, for religious light as well as true devotion, yet such a dupe to pride as to reject every thing which the narrow limits of his comprehension cannot embrace, and such a slave to his passions as to admit no law but self-interest for his government. With these views of human nature, I am persuaded we ought to suspect our own decisions, whenever

they oppose truths too sublime for our understandings, or too pure for our lusts. To err on this side, indeed, 'is human;' wherefore the wise man saith, 'He that trusteth to his own heart is a fool.' Should therefore the evidence be only equal on the side of the Gospel of Christ, I should think, with this allowance, we should do well to admit it.

"Thirdly, if the Gospel of Christ be true, it should be heartily embraced. We should yield ourselves to its influence without reserve. We must come to a point, and resolve to be either Infidels or Christians. To know the power of the sun, we should expose ourselves to its rays: to know the sweetness of honey, we must bring it to our palates. Speculation will not do in either of these cases; much less will it in matters of religion. My son, saith God, give me thine heart!

"Fourthly, a humble admission of the light we already have, is the most effectual way to a full conviction of the truth of the doctrine of Christ. 'If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of God.' If we honor God as far as we know his will, he will honor us with farther discoveries of it. 'Thus shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord;' thus, thus shall you, my dear friend, become assured that there is salvation in no other name than that of Jesus Christ; and thus, from an inward experience of the quickening influences of his Holy Spirit, you will join the admiring church, and

say of Jesus, ' This is my beloved, this is my friend ; he is the chiefest among ten thousand, he is altogether lovely.' Yes, I yet hope, I expect, to see you rejoicing in Christ Jesus, and appearing as a living witness that he is faithful who hath said, ' Seek and ye shall find ; ask, and receive, that your joy may be full.' S. P."

In another letter to the same correspondent, after congratulating himself that he had discovered such a mode of killing noxious insects as should put them to the least pain, and which was characteristic of the tenderness of his heart, he proceeds as follows : " But enough of nature. How is my brother as a Christian ? We have had some interesting moments in conversation on the methods of grace, that grace whose influence reaches to the day of adversity and the hour of death ; seasons when of every thing else it may be said, miserable comforters are ye all ! My dear friend, we will amuse ourselves with philosophy, but Christ shall be our teacher ; Christ shall be our glory ; Christ shall be our portion. O that we may be enabled ' to comprehend the heights, and depths, and lengths, and breadths, and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge !'

" Affectionately yours,

S. P."

No. II.

To a young gentleman of his acquaintance, who was then studying physics at Edinburgh.

“ Did my dear friend P—— know with what sincere affection and serious concern I almost daily think of him, he would need no other evidence of the effect which his last visit and his subsequent letters have produced. Indeed, there is not a young man in the world, in earlier life than myself, for whose universal prosperity I am so deeply interested. Many circumstances I can trace, on a review of the past fourteen years, which have contributed to beget and augment affection and esteem; and I can assure you that every interview and every letter still tend to consolidate my regard.

“ Happy should I be, if my ability to serve you at this important crisis of human life were equal to your wishes of my own. Your situation demands all the aids which the wisdom and prudence of your friends can afford, that you may be directed not only to the most worthy objects of pursuit, but also to the most effectual means of obtaining them. In your professional character it is impossible for me to give you any assistance. If any general observations I can make should prove at all useful, I shall be richly rewarded for the time I employ in their communication.

“ I thank you sincerely for the freedom where-

with you have disclosed the peculiarities of your situation, and the views and resolutions wherewith they have inspired you. I can recommend nothing better, my dear friend, than a determined adherence to the purposes you have already formed respecting the intimacies you contract and the associates you choose. In such a place as Edinburgh, it may be supposed, no description of persons will be wanting. Some so notoriously vicious that their atrocity of character will have no small tendency to confirm your morals, from the odious contrast which their practices present to your view. Against these, therefore, I need not caution you. You will flee from them as so many serpents, in whose breath is venom and destruction. More danger may be apprehended from those mixed characters who blend the profession of philosophical refinement with the secret indulgence of those sensual gratifications which at once exhaust the pocket, destroy the health, and debase the character.

“ That morality is friendly to individual happiness and to social order, no man, who respects his own conscience or character, will have the effrontery to deny. Its avenues cannot, therefore, be too sacredly guarded, nor those principles which support a virtuous practice be too seriously maintained. But morality derives, it is true, its best, its only support from the principles of religion. ‘The fear of the Lord (said the wise man) is to hate evil.’ He, there-

fore, who endeavors to weaken the sanctions of religion, to induce a sceptical habit, to detach my thoughts from an ever-present God, and my hopes from a futurity of holy enjoyment, is a worse enemy than the man who meets me with the pistol and the dagger. Should my dear friend then fall into the company of those whose friendship cannot be purchased but by the sacrifice of revelation, I hope he will ever think such a price too great for the good opinion of men who blaspheme piety and dishonor God. Deism is, indeed, the fashion of the day; and, to be in the mode, you must quit the good old path of devotion, as too antiquated for any but monks and hermits; so as you laugh at religion, that is enough to secure to you the company and the applause of the sons of politeness. O that God may be a buckler and a shield to defend you from their assaults! Let but their private morals be inquired into, and, if they may have a hearing, I dare engage they will not bear a favorable testimony to the good tendency of scepticism; and it may be regarded as an indisputable axiom, that what is unfriendly to virtue, is unfriendly to man.

“ Were I to argue *a posteriori* in favor of truth, I should contend that those principles must be true, which (first) corresponded with general observation—(secondly) tended to general happiness—(thirdly) preserved a uniform connection between cause and effect, evil and remedy, in all situations.

“I would then apply these data to the principles held on the one side by the deists, and on the other by the believers in revelation. In the application of the first, I would refer to the state of human nature. The deist contends for its purity and powers. Revelation declares its depravity and weakness. I compare these opposite declarations with the facts that fall under constant observation. Do I not see that there is a larger portion of vice in the world than of virtue; that no man needs solicitation to evil, but every man a guard against it; and that thousands bewail their subjection to lusts which they have not power to subdue, whilst they live in moral slavery, and cannot burst the chain? Which principle then shall I admit? Will observation countenance the deistical? I am convinced to the contrary; and must say, I cannot be a deist without becoming a fool; and, to exalt my reason, I must deny my senses.

“I take the second datum, and inquire which tends most to general happiness? To secure happiness, three things are necessary:—object, means, and motives. The question is—which points out the true source of happiness; which directs to the best means of attaining it; and which furnishes me with the most powerful motives to induce my pursuit of it? If I take a deist for my tutor, he tells me that fame is the object; universal accommodation of manners to interest the means; and self-love the spring of action. Sordid teacher! From him I

turn to Jesus. His better voice informs me that the source of felicity is the friendship of my God; that love to my Maker and love to man, expressed in all the noble and amiable effusions of devotion and benevolence, are the means; and that the glory of God and the happiness of the universe must be my motives. Blessed Instructor! thy dictates approve themselves to every illuminated conscience, to every pious heart! Do they not, my dear P——, approve themselves to yours?

“But I will not tire your patience by pursuing these remarks. Little did I think of such amplification when I first took up my pen. O that I may have the joy of finding that these (at least well meant) endeavors to establish your piety have not been ungraciously received, nor wholly unprofitable to your mind! I am encouraged to these effusions of friendship by that amiable self-distrust which your letter expresses; a temper not only becoming the earlier stages of life, but graceful in all its advancing periods.

“Unspeakable satisfaction does it afford me to find that you are conscious of the necessity of ‘first’ seeking assistance from heaven. Retain, my dear friend, this honorable, this equitable sentiment. ‘In all thy ways acknowledge God, and he shall direct thy paths.’

“I hope you will still be cautious in your intimacies. You will gain more by a half hour’s inter-

course with God than the friendship of the whole college can impart. Too much acquaintance would be followed with a waste of that precious time, on the present improvement of which your future usefulness and respectability in your profession depend. Like the bee, you may do best by sipping the sweets of every flower ; but, remember, the sweetest blossom is not the hive.

“ Yours very affectionately,

S. P.”

No. III.

To a young lady at school, a daughter of one of the members of his church.

“ I cannot deny myself the pleasure which this opportunity affords me of expressing the concern I feel for your happiness, arising from the sincerest friendship—a friendship which the many amiable qualities you possess, together with the innumerable opportunities I have had of seeing them displayed, have taught me to form and perpetuate.

“ It affords me inexpressible pleasure to hear that you are so happy in your present situation—a situation in which I rejoice to see you placed, because it is not merely calculated to embellish the manners, but to profit the soul. I hope that my dear Ann, amidst the various pursuits of an ornamental or scientific nature which she may adopt, will not omit that first, that great concern, the dedication of her heart to God. To this, my dear girl, every thing

invites you that is worthy of your attention. The dignity of a rational and immortal soul, the condition of human nature, the gracious truths and promises of God, the sweetness and usefulness of religion, the comfort it yields in affliction, the security it affords in temptation, the support it gives in death, and the prospects it opens of life everlasting ; all these considerations, backed with the uncertainty of life, the solemnity of judgment, the terrors of hell, and the calls of conscience and of God—all demand your heart for the blessed Jehovah. This, and nothing short of this, is true religion. You have often heard, and often written on religion : it is time you should feel it now. O what a blessedness will attend your hearty surrender of yourself to the God and Father of men ! Methinks I see all the angels of God rejoicing at the sight, all the saints in heaven partaking of their joy ; Jesus himself, who died for sinners, gazing on you with delight ; your own heart filled with peace and joy in believing ; and a thousand streams of goodness flowing from your renovated soul to refresh the aged saint, and to encourage your fellow-youth to seek first the kingdom of heaven, and press on to God. But O, should I be mistaken ! Alas, alas—I cannot bear the thought. O thou Savior of sinners and God of love, take captive the heart of my dear young friend, and make her truly willing to be wholly thine !

“ If you can find freedom, do oblige me with a

letter on the state of religion in your own soul, and be assured of every sympathy or advice that I am capable of feeling or giving. S. P."

No. IV.

To a young gentleman in Dublin, written soon after Mr. P.'s return from that city.

"Dear Master B.

"Your letter of the 21st of July gave me no small degree of pleasure, and should have been answered long before now, had not my numerous engagements at home compelled me to suspend my correspondence abroad. Except one letter, which I sent to Dublin to inform my friends of my safe return, this is the first day in which I have found time to write to Ireland since I left it. You will not, therefore, think me forgetful of you, or unconcerned about your prosperity: believe me, from the first conversation I had with you to the present moment, I have felt no small degree of solicitude for your eternal interests. Happy, indeed, shall I be to find that you continue anxious to secure them; for what are all the honors, the pleasures, or the wealth of this world, when compared with the spiritual and abiding blessings of religion? Could we insure all that is esteemed by men, and enjoy it uninterruptedly for a thousand ages, yet, when those ages have passed, how miserable should we be without religion!

But life is short, and the pleasures of it are embittered by many crosses and trials, so that our earthly comforts yield but little good, 'nor yield that little long.' It is, therefore, most blessed advice that our Savior gives, John, 6 : 27 : 'Labor not for the bread which perisheth, but for that bread which endureth to everlasting life,' &c. Observe, my dear young friend, what our Savior teaches you in these words.

" 1. That religion is to the soul what bread is to the body : it feeds, nourishes, and strengthens the mind. 2. This heavenly bread affords abiding comfort and support : it 'endures to everlasting life.' 3. The enjoyment of this sacred food deserves our most earnest pursuit. 'Labor' for it. Let your whole heart and soul be in this great business of religion. If it be not sought and secured, how tremendous the consequences ! the soul is lost—lost—lost for ever ! O seek, therefore, my dear youth, 'seek the Lord while he may be found, call upon him while he is near,' draw nigh to him, and he will draw nigh to you. 4. It must be received, not as the reward of any good thing in you, or for any good thing to be done by you : 'The Son of man will give it to you.' Yes, were we to have nothing but what we deserve, our best portion would be hell ; but, 'of his mercy he saves us, according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ before the world began.' 2 Tim. 1 : 9. From the

mercy of Christ you must receive every thing. Here you must apply for pardon. Here you must come for wisdom. Here you must receive strength and comfort. 'All is in Christ, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.' 1 Cor. 1 : 30.

No. V.

To a young Minister, on preparation for the Pulpit.

"My dear Brother,

"Your first letter gave me much pleasure. I hoped you would learn some useful lesson from the first Sabbath's disappointment. Every thing is good that leads us to depend more simply on the Lord. Could I choose my frames, I would say respecting industry in preparation for public work, as is frequently said respecting Christian obedience, I would apply as closely as though I expected no help from the Lord, whilst I would depend upon the Lord for assistance as though I had never made any preparation at all.

"Your last has occasioned me some pain on your account, because it informs me that you have been 'exceedingly tried in the pulpit : ' but I receive satisfaction again from considering that the gloom of midnight precedes the rising day, not only in the natural world, but frequently also in the Christian minister's experience. Do not be discouraged, my dear brother; those whose labors God has been

pleased most eminently to bless, have generally had their days of prosperity ushered in with clouds and storms. You are in the sieve; but the sieve is in our Savior's hands; and he will not suffer any thing but the chaff to fall through, let him winnow us as often as he may.

"You ask direction of me, my dear brother. I am too inexperienced myself to be capable of directing others; yet, if the little time I have been employed for God has furnished me with any thing worthy of communication, it will be imparted to no one with more readiness than to you

"I should advise you, when you have been distressed by hesitation, to reflect whether it arose from an inability to recollect your ideas, or to obtain words suited to convey them. If the former, I think these two directions may be serviceable: First, endeavor to think in a train. Let one idea depend upon another in your discourses, as one link does upon another in a chain. For this end I have found it necessary to arrange my subjects in the order of time. Thus, for instance—if speaking of the promises, I would begin with those which were suited to the earliest inquiries of a convinced soul, as pardon, assistance in prayer, wisdom, &c.; then go to those parts of Christian experience which are usually subsequent to the former, as promises of support in afflictions, deliverance from temptations, and perseverance in grace; closing with a review of those which

speak of support in death, and final glory. Then all the varieties of description respecting the glory of heaven will follow in natural order ; as the enlargement of the understanding, purification of the affections, intercourse with saints, angels, and even Christ himself, which will be eternal. Thus beginning with the lowest marks of grace, and ascending step by step, you arrive at last to the fruition of faith. This mode is most natural and most pleasing to the hearers, as well as assisting to the preacher ; for one idea gives birth to another, and he can hardly help going forward regularly and easily.

“ Secondly, labor to render your ideas transparent to yourself. Never offer to introduce a thought which you cannot see through before you enter the pulpit. You have read in Claude, that the best preparative to preach from a subject is to understand it : and I think Bishop Burnet says, no man properly understands any thing who cannot at any time represent it to others.

If your hesitation proceeds from a want of words, I should advise you—(1.) To read good and easy authors ; Dr. Watts especially. (2.) To write a great part of your sermons, and for a while get at least the leading ideas of every head of discourse by heart, enlarging only at the close of every thought. (3.) Sometimes, as in the end of sermons, or when you preach in villages, start off in preaching beyond all you have premeditated. Fasten on some leading

ideas ; as, the solemnity of death, the awfulness of judgment, the necessity of a change of heart, the willingness of Christ to save, &c. Never mind how far you ramble from the point, so that you do not lose sight of it ; and, if your heart be any way warm, you will find some expressions then fall from your lips which your imagination could not produce in an age of studious application. (4.) Divest yourself of all fear. If you should break the rules of grammar, or put in or leave out a word, and recollect at the end of the sentence the impropriety ; unless it makes nonsense, or bad divinity, never try to mend it, but let it pass. If so, perhaps only a few would notice it ; but, if you stammer in trying to mend it, you will expose yourself to all the congregation.

“ In addition to all I have said, you know where to look, and from whom to seek that wisdom and strength which only God can give. To him I recommend you, my dear brother, assuring you of my real esteem for you, and requesting you will not fail to pray for the least of saints, but

“ Yours affectionately,

S. P.”

CONCLUDING REFLECTIONS.

The great ends of Christian biography are instruction and example. By faithfully describing the lives of men eminent for godliness, we not only em-

balin their memory, but furnish ourselves with fresh materials and motives for a holy life. It is abundantly more impressive to view the religion of Jesus as operating in a living character, than to contemplate it abstractedly. For this reason, we may suppose, the Lord the Spirit has condescended to exhibit first and principally the life of Christ; and, after his, that of many of his eminent followers. And for this reason he, by his holy influences, still furnishes the church with now and then a singular example of godliness, which it is our duty to notice and record. There can be no reasonable doubt that the life of Mr. Pearce ought to be considered as one of these examples. May that same Divine Spirit who had manifestly so great a hand in forming his character, teach us to derive from it both instruction and edification !

1. In him we may see *the holy efficacy*, and, by consequence, *the truth of the Christian religion*. It was long since asked, " Who is he that overcometh the world, but he who believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ? " This question contained a challenge to men of all religions who were then upon the earth. Idolatry had a great diversity of species, every nation worshiping its own gods, and in modes peculiar to itself: philosophers also were divided into numerous sects, each flattering itself that it had found the truth: even the Jews had their divisions; their Pharisees, Sadducees, and Essenes; but, great as many of them

were in deeds of divers kinds, an apostle could look them all in the face and ask, Who is he that overcometh the world? The same question might be safely asked in every succeeding age. The various kinds of religions that still prevail; the Pagan, Mahometan, Jewish, Papal, or Protestant, may form the exteriors of man according to their respective models: but where is the man amongst them, save the true believer in Jesus, that overcometh the world? Men may cease from particular evils, and assume a very different character; may lay aside their drunkenness, blasphemies, or debaucheries, and take up with a kind of monkish austerity, and yet all amount to nothing more than an exchange of vices. The lusts of the flesh will on many occasions give place to those of the mind; but to overcome the world is another thing. By embracing the doctrine of the cross, to feel not merely a dread of the consequences of sin, but a holy abhorrence of its nature, and, by conversing with invisible realities, to become regardless of the best and fearless of the worst that this world has to dispense,—this is the effect of genuine Christianity, and this is a standing proof of its divine original. Let the most inveterate enemy of revelation have witnessed the disinterested benevolence of a Paul, a Peter, or a John, and, whether he would own it or not, his conscience must have borne testimony that this is true religion. The same may be said of Samuel Pearce: whether the doctrine he preached

found a place in the hearts of his hearers or not, his spirit and life approved themselves to their consciences.

2. In him we see *how much may be done for God in a little time*. If his death had been foreknown by his friends, some might have hesitated whether it was worth while for him to engage in the work of the ministry for so short a period: yet, if we take a view of his labors, perhaps there are few lives productive of a greater portion of good. That life is not always the longest which is spun out to the greatest extent of days. The best of all lives amounted but to thirty-three years; and the most important works pertaining to that were wrought in the last three. There is undoubtedly a way of rendering a short life a long one, and a long life a short one, by filling or not filling it with proper materials. That time which is squandered away in sloth, or trifling pursuits, forms a kind of blank in human life: in looking it over there is nothing for the mind to rest upon; and a whole life so spent, whatever number of years it may contain, must appear, upon reflection, short and vacant, in comparison of one filled up with valuable acquisitions and holy actions. It is like the space between us and the sun, which, though immensely greater than that which is traversed in a profitable journey, yet, being all empty space, the mind goes over it in much less time, and without any satisfaction. If "that life be long which answers life's great

end," Mr. Pearce may assuredly be said to have come to his grave in a good old age. And might we not all do much more than we do, if our hearts were more in our work? Where this is wanting, or operates but in a small degree, difficulties are magnified into impossibilities; a lion is in the way of extraordinary exertion; or, if we be induced to engage in something of this kind, it will be at the expense of a uniform attention to ordinary duties. But some will ask, How are our hearts to be in our work? Mr. Pearce's heart was habitually in his; and that which kept alive the sacred flame in him appears to have been,—the constant habit of conversing with divine truth, and walking with God in private.

3. In him we see, in clear and strong colors, to what a degree of *solid peace and joy true religion will raise us*, even in the present world. A little religion, it has been justly said, will make us miserable; but a great deal will make us happy. The one will do little more than keep the conscience alive, while our numerous defects and inconsistencies are perpetually furnishing it with materials to scourge us; the other keeps the heart alive, and leads us to drink deep at the fountain of joy. Hence it is, in a great degree, that so much of the spirit of bondage, and so little of the spirit of adoption, prevails among Christians. Religious enjoyments with us are rather occasional than habitual! or, if in some instances it be otherwise, we are ready to suspect that it is sup-

ported in part by the strange fire of enthusiasm, and not by the pure flame of scriptural devotion. But, in Mr. Pearce, we saw a devotion ardent, steady, pure, and persevering; kindled, as we may say, at the altar of God; like the fire of the temple, it went not out by night nor by day. He seemed to have learnt that heavenly art, so conspicuous among the primitive Christians, of converting every thing he met into materials for love, and joy, and praise. Hence he "labored (as he expresses it) to exercise most love to God when suffering most severely;" and hence he so affectingly encountered the billows that overwhelmed his feeble frame, crying,

"Sweet affliction, sweet affliction,
"Singing as I wade to heaven."

The constant happiness that he enjoyed in God was apparent in the effects of his sermons upon others. Whatever we feel ourselves, we shall ordinarily communicate to our hearers; and it has been already noticed, that one of the most distinguishing properties of his discourses was, that they inspired the serious mind with the liveliest sensations of happiness. They descended upon the audience, not indeed like a transporting flood, but like a shower of dew, gently insinuating itself into the heart, insensibly dissipating its gloom, and gradually drawing forth the graces of faith, hope, love, and joy: while the countenance was brightened almost into a smile,

tears of pleasure would rise, and glisten, and fall from the admiring eye.

What a practical confutation did his life afford of the slander so generally cast upon the religion of Jesus, that it fills the mind with gloom and misery ! No ; leaving futurity out of the question, the whole world of unbelievers might be challenged to produce a character from among them who possessed half his enjoyments.

4. From his example we are furnished with the greatest encouragement, while pursuing the path of duty, to *place our trust in God*. The situation in which he left his family, we have seen already, was not owing to an indifference to their interests, or an improvident disposition, or the want of opportunity to have provided for them ; but to a steady and determined obedience to what he accounted the will of God. He felt deeply for them, and we all felt with him, and longed to be able to assure him, before his departure, that they would be amply provided for : but, owing to circumstances which have already been mentioned, this was more than we could do. This was a point in which he was called to die in faith : and indeed so he did. He appears to have had no idea of that flood of kindness which, immediately after his decease, flowed from the religious public : but he believed in God, and cheerfully left all with him. “ O that I could speak, (said he to Mrs. Pearce a little before his death,) I would tell the world to

trust a faithful God. Sweet affliction; now it worketh glory, glory!" And when she told him the workings of her mind, he answered, "O trust the Lord! If he lift up the light of his countenance upon you, as he has done upon me this day, all your mountains will become mole-hills. I feel your situation; I feel your sorrows: but He who takes care of sparrows will care for you and my dear children."

The liberal contributions which have since been made, though they do not warrant ministers in general to expect the same, and much less to neglect providing for their own families on such a presumption; yet they must needs be considered as a singular encouragement, when we are satisfied that we are in the path of duty, to be inordinately "careful for nothing, but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, to let our requests be made known unto God."

5. In him we see that the way to true excellence is not to affect eccentricity, nor to aspire after the performance of a few splendid actions; but to *fill up our lives with a sober, modest, sincere, affectionate, assiduous, and uniform conduct*. Real greatness attaches to character; and character arises from a course of action. The solid reputation of a merchant arises not from his having made his fortune by a few successful adventures; but from a course of wise economy and honorable industry, which, gradually accumulating, advances by pence to shillings, and by

shillings to pounds. The most excellent philosophers are not those who have dealt chiefly in splendid speculation, and looked down upon the ordinary concerns of men as things beneath their notice; but those who have felt their interests united with the interests of mankind, and bent their principal attention to things of real and public utility. It is much the same in religion. We do not esteem a man for one, or two, or three good deeds, any farther than as these deeds are indications of the real state of his mind. We do not estimate the character of Christ himself so much from his having given sight to the blind, or restored Lazarus from the grave, as from his going about continually doing good.

These single attempts at great things are frequently the efforts of a vain mind, which pants for fame, and has not patience to wait for it, nor discernment to know the way in which it is obtained. One pursues the shade, and it flies from him; while another turns his back upon it, and it follows him. The one aims to climb the rock, but falls ere he reaches the summit; the other, in pursuit of a different object, ere he is aware, possesses it; seeking the approbation of his God, he finds with it that of his fellow Christians.



REV^d S. KILPIN

Exeter.

S (Kilpin

MEMOIR OF
REV. SAMUEL KILPIN,

OF EXETER, ENGLAND;

WITH SOME EXTRACTS FROM HIS CORRESPONDENCE.

TO WHICH IS ADDED HIS

NARRATIVE OF

SAMUEL WYKE KILPIN,

*HIS ONLY SURVIVING CHILD, WHO DIED AT THE AGE
OF THIRTEEN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE
AMERICAN TRACT SOCIETY
NO. 150 NASSAU-STREET, NEW-YORK.

D. Fanshaw, Printer.

L I F E

OF

THE REV. SAMUEL KILPIN.

SAMUEL KILPIN was born at Bedford, January 4th. 1774. His father, Mr. John Kilpin, was, during fifty years, an honored and active member of the church assembling in the old meeting-house, formerly John Bunyan's, at Bedford. Thirty of these years he was an able, faithful deacon. He ruled his children and his household well. His wife was his helpmeet in that important branch of duty.

Their beloved child Samuel would often relate, with delight and gratitude, many of the scenes of his infancy and childhood, connected with the wise, judicious, and kind government maintained under his parents' roof. They were anxious to form the future character of their beloved children, ten in number, seven of whom lived to be the heads of families; and they recollected their father's conduct with gratitude, taking it as the model for their own households. Their pious mother made the laws of God the rule of her actions, and exerted that authority which God had given her, and for which she expected to render an account. "Train up a child in the way he should go," was a weighty command on her parental heart. When a month old, the children were carried to the house of God, and nothing but illness was ever allowed as an excuse for their not being present during their infancy or childhood. "Be-

hold we are all here as a family, waiting before God," was their Sabbath law. Such was the parents' firmness on this point, that a dispute was never raised. The children, under such guides, were a family of order, love, and industry; the parents were the friends and confidants of their children; a look of disapprobation was a severe punishment.

The subject of this sketch has been heard to say, that he had no conception of any thing so affecting or abiding as his dear father's method of reproof for sin. All the children were assembled, and seated in due order, the mother in the midst of her young group. The father would then enter with a rod in one hand, and the Bible in the other. He read different portions of Scripture on the crime which had been committed, and endeavored to convince them that it was a bitter thing to sin against God, and although the rod would not alone change the heart or conduct, yet God had given it in charge to the parent, with the assurance that he who spared the rod spoiled the child. All then knelt reverently, whilst the godly parent wept over his sinful child, and sought pardon through the blood of the Savior. This punishment was so effectual, that it was very seldom necessary. No children could more revere the memory of their parents, or anticipate with greater pleasure a joyful meeting in the regions of blessedness. These tender but scriptural restraints had a most beneficial influence on the children's conduct in the future periods of their lives. They were taught to reverence God's ministers, and to consider it a great honor to assist them in any way. To be seated on the knee of a man of God, or to receive a blessing from him, was a high honor, and an opportunity of riding or walking with any of them for a few miles was

eagerly sought. The infirmities of good men were not allowed as subjects for conversation, nor was religion in any way lightly named in the family.

Two or three circumstances, which made a deep impression on the infant mind of Samuel, may be related. His father was an ironmonger, and kept a general retail shop in that line. A nobleman in the neighborhood was among his best customers. One Sabbath morning the steward came to the house, and said with an insolent sneer, "Are you afraid of the devil, Mr. Kilpin?" "No," replied the good man, "I am not." "Will you then sell me some articles to-day?" "No, I will not; it is the Sabbath day, and the God of the Sabbath I love and fear. To-morrow I shall feel much obliged by executing his lordship's orders." "Very well, if you will not serve me to-day, you shall not to-morrow, or on any other day." The steward then retired in a violent rage. This scene was never forgotten by the young family group: and it is pleasing to be able to add, that the nobleman increased his favors when told of the circumstance.

Passing the street one evening, a drunken man knocked Mr. Kilpin down, and rolled him into the gutter, exclaiming, "That's the place for you, John Bunyan!" The good man arose calmly, and returning to his family, related the circumstance; adding, "that the honor of bearing such a name had outweighed the insult."

Having, from some cause, displeased a member of the church at a prayer-meeting, his offended brother used most unbecoming expressions respecting him in prayer. With a mind quite unruffled, he said, on his family offering their sympathy, and expressing resentment, "I was not the least hurt on my own account:

such *talking* never goes higher than the ceiling. The God of love never admits it as *prayer*."

Other anecdotes might be mentioned which had an important bearing on the future ministerial labors of his son, who devoted much precious time to addressing parents and children on the things concerning the kingdom of God. Upon those occasions, frequent references were made to his early days beneath the parental roof. Being dead, his parents still spake in the life and exhortations of their beloved son.

As Mr. Kilpin's life was consecrated most actively to the service of his God and Savior, it will be pleasant to trace the period at which he became devoted to his Lord, and to view the early indications of grace communicated from on high. Here we have his own memorandums. Some were written in the margin of a large Bible, and escaped the flames, when he burned most of his papers during his last illness. He says, "I remember having very strong religious feelings at four years of age."

"Matt. 5:22. 'Whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.' Whilst at play, I once called my brother, 'Fool.' The first most powerful convictions I ever had, were from this text. I was about six years old, and was reading Dr. Watts' hymn

' And he's in danger of hell fire,
' That calls his brother fool.'

' Then,' I exclaimed, 'I am lost!' and with much anger against the author, I threw his book into the fire. It is nearly forty years since that period, but I have never again felt angry with Dr. Watts."

"When seven years old, I was left in charge of the shop. A man passed, crying, 'Little lambs, all white

and clean, at one penny each.' In my eagerness to get one, I lost all self-command, and taking a penny from the drawer, I made the purchase. My keen-eyed, wise mother, inquired how I came by the money. I evaded the question with something like a lie. In God's sight it was a lie, as I kept back the truth.

"The lamb was placed on the chimney-shelf, and much admired. To me it was a source of inexpressible anguish. Continually there sounded in my ears, and heart, 'Thou shalt not steal; thou shalt not lie.' Guilt and darkness overcame my mind, and in sore agony of soul I went to a hay-loft, (the place is now perfectly in my recollection,) and there prayed and pleaded, with groanings that could not be uttered, for mercy and pardon. I entreated mercy, for Jesus' sake. With joy and transport I left the loft, from a believing application of the text, 'Thy sins that are many, are forgiven thee.' I went to my mother, told her what I had done, and sought her forgiveness, and burnt the lamb, whilst she wept over her young penitent."

This he deemed the period of his conversion to God. The bias of his will and affections were turned to Christ.

In another place he says, "When I was some months more than thirteen years, (I well remember the time, on the evening of December 4th, 1787, forty years ago,) I was invited to attend the Methodist love-feast. Mr. Jenkins preached. Deep convictions pierced my soul. Here I might write a volume, but, no! from that period I have been a poor saved sinner, a child of Providence."

His sister, younger than himself, nearly at this period, became a new creature in Christ Jesus. From her information the account of what passed that night is derived. She says, "At half-past nine o'clock, I

heard a knock at the door ; it was my brother Samuel. He entered in deep distress, exclaiming, ' Can you, my father, my mother, forgive your rebel son ? ' He went to bed, but had no rest. I carried him some water. He thanked me, and observed, ' I am afraid there will be a time when I shall call for a drop in vain.' That night it might be said to our parents, Salvation is come to your house. We were very dear to each other, and much united in feeling. Next to the salvation of my own soul, was the desire for that of my dear Samuel. My heart's desire to God was for his salvation. Never, no, never can I forget that night, whilst memory lasts. The effects will endure throughout eternity. For twelve months he was under the power of dreadful temptations ; his mind was so harassed, that peace had left his bosom, not to be restored, until Christ revealed himself to his wounded soul, as the hope of glory. All his pious friends encouraged him to join the church, which he did soon after. He then set about his Master's work with joy. We had a delightful revival in the church and congregation. He soon collected together from twenty to thirty young persons, saying, ' Come with us, and our God will surely do you good.' O how many delightful meetings were held for prayer and conversation with our dear minister ! My dear brother was made useful to the conversion of souls at that time. Would to God we could see many such young converts laboring with ardor in the same good cause."

Thus far is his sister's report. Some time after this period, his mind became impressed with the duty of preaching to others that Gospel which he had found to be the power of God unto the salvation of his own soul. It bore on his mind with so much weight that his health was affected. He had the most solemn ideas

of the responsibility of the sacred office, and the necessity of a clear call from God. After many months spent in strong cries and earnest wrestlings with God, his feelings on the subject were so intense, that he has been heard to say, he lay prostrate under some trees, and, with feelings which none but God could comprehend, agonized in prayer, that the impressions on his mind relative to the ministry might be removed; but the answer appeared to be, "Wo is me, if I preach not the Gospel; a dispensation of the Gospel is committed unto me." At length, with deep humility and self-aborrence, relying on the Savior's strength, he permitted his mind to dwell on the subject, and could view it with calmness. His desire for the salvation of souls was intense; he longed, he wrestled, for their salvation. The church encouraged him, and he was invited to exercise his gifts for the ministry. The unanimous opinion of the minister and church decided that it was his duty to proceed.

In another memorandum he says, "The first time I ever attempted to open a text was to a poor villager. I preached about three minutes from Matt. 26 : 40."

"At a prayer-meeting at Elstow I attempted for the first time to speak in public, from 'Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.' Here the great and blessed God employed me as an instrument in the conversion of an old man, who gave decided evidence of a change of heart."

Thus encouraged, Mr. Kilpin willingly consented to enter the Bristol Academy, when about nineteen years old. His conduct there was marked by diligence, zeal, and piety. He gained the confidence and esteem of his beloved and revered tutor, Dr. Ryland, who perceived in him those earnest longings for the salvation of souls,

which promised great usefulness in the vineyard of his God.

After five years residence with Dr. Ryland, Mr. Kilpin received an invitation from the Baptist church at Leominster to become their minister.

The church and congregation were few in number. Every method that could be devised appears to have been employed by the young minister to enlarge his boundaries, and he was blessed to the conversion of many souls, but his extensive views and desires aimed at greater usefulness.

Soon after the commencement of his ministerial labors, several apparently trivial circumstances gave an entire change to his academic style of preaching. He was in the habit of studying closely, and writing nearly the whole of his sermons, to which he made reference during the time of their delivery. Thus furnished, he visited some part of Wales. Immense congregations assembled. He was told that they did not like any but extemporaneous preaching. For this he was not prepared; but by condensing his subject he lessened the appearance of his notes. With a trembling hand he placed his remarks in the Bible so neatly that his fears vanished. This, however, was followed by a hard cough, which, to his dismay, released the concealed paper, and sent it into a current of air, where it floated as a kite over the heads of the people. He breathed a momentary prayer for aid, when with good humor he was enabled to say, "So let Dagon fall, we will endeavor to seek higher assistance." This pleased the congregation, who almost shouted with joy. He was enabled calmly to collect his thoughts, and the sermon was made a blessing.

Although he would have deemed it an insult to offer

to God what had cost him nothing, yet he acted often on the recollection of this event, as a proof that, should the providence of God bring him into contact with immortal souls, he ought not to lose the opportunity of attempting to gain some from the consideration that he was not prepared. When God calls to duty, he qualifies for the right performance.

At another time whilst preaching, but not in his own pulpit, he mentioned the great God by the name of "the Deity." A sailor, who was listening, immediately started from his seat, his elbows fully spread, and exclaimed aloud, "Deity—well, who is He? is He our God Almighty?" The attendants were about to turn him out; but the minister stood reproved, and requested him to resume his seat, with the remark, "Yes, my friend, I did mean the Almighty God." The sailor rejoined, "I thought so, but was not quite sure—I never heard that name before." The humbled minister replied, "You had a right to inquire; I was to blame; whilst delivering God's message of mercy and justice to immortal souls, I ought not to have given my divine Master a name which prevented the message from being understood." "Thank you, sir," was the sailor's reply; and he looked as though he would have devoured the remaining part of the sermon. After the service, he came and begged pardon for the interruption, and with a sailor's frankness requested the kind gentleman to take some refreshment with him, to make it up.

This incident led Mr. Kilpin to very serious reflections relative to his important office. He stood as an ambassador for Christ, entreating his congregation, in Christ's stead, "Be ye reconciled unto God." He stood between the living God and dead sinners, who were on the verge of death and hell. He thought that one ser-

mon might be the means of rescuing souls from eternal misery, or might prove a savor of death unto death. What an awful and responsible situation! Here is a poor sailor, with scarcely any means of information relative to the importance of his soul; he is interested in the subject, when, by employing language which he does not understand, his mind is taken from awful realities, and fixed on the meaning of words. Alas, alas! how did the Savior act? He so preached that the common people heard him gladly. Was this for want of the knowledge of higher language, or a superior style, or from ignorance? No, from neither, but from a knowledge of the value of the soul—the love of souls.

From this period our young minister was determined, in the strength of God, to lay every talent at the foot of the cross; and he deemed it an infinitely superior honor to be employed by the Holy Ghost in the conversion of a poor sailor, than to have obtained the mere applauses of the universe. On this sentiment he acted until death closed his services.

When about to preach before ministers or others, upon public occasions, he wrote on the top of his card or notes, "Present the Lord Jesus Christ, fear Him, and love the people."

On one occasion, when from home, he preached on the divinity of Christ, and brought into view many objections, that he might oppose them. He felt more than usual complacency in the strength of his arguments, but one of the people followed him to the vestry, and thanked him for the sermon, remarking, "It was a good discourse; but there was not one in the congregation that doubted the divinity of the Savior." His devout mind was roused on reflecting that he had assembled the people, and instead of feeding

the flock of Christ with the bread of life, he had been needlessly choking them with the sour grapes of controversy, and had, perhaps, excited in the minds of some unconverted, unawakened sinners, doubts and difficulties, of which before they had no idea. He ever after preached Christ crucified, not as a controversialist, but as one anxious to win souls for his kingdom.

Mr. Kilpin exerted his full strength for the salvation of the villagers around him. He regularly preached weekly lectures, amidst persecution and opposition in various forms, at the hazard of his life. In one instance, a party, who were wrongly styled "gentlemen," unchained a vicious mastiff-dog, and leading him to the preaching-room, fiercely directed him to attack the preacher, who was standing on the floor. The dog entered, apparently with the intention of obeying its master's orders, but the mild good-humored countenance and voice of the preacher arrested him; and when the poor creature was patted on the neck, and told to lie still, he peacefully took his station at the feet of his new friend, and no one could remove him, until the service was concluded. This was a severe reproof to his cruel masters.

Another time, on returning home, a group of men sent a bull-dog to attack the mouth of his horse, and, had not the animal, by a sudden plunge, extricated himself and his rider from this danger, serious injury to both would probably have ensued. Eggs, stones, sticks, and various missiles, with the music of brass pans, frying-pans, tongs, &c. often surrounded him. Mr. Kilpin's pleasant cheerful mind and manner helped him through many difficulties of this kind, and prevented much mischief. These labors were continued until he left the neighborhood. He was the active pio-

Kilpin.

neer, and succeeding laborers have reaped advantage from his exertions.

Mr. Kilpin had usually several students in his house, and sometimes two or three sons of neighboring gentlemen, to whose education he attended. Most of the young men have proved that they partook of their tutor's spirit, and are successful laborers in the Lord's vineyard. Several of the youths have filled important stations, and retained the most child-like affection for him.

Soon after his ordination and settlement as a pastor, he married Miss Wyke, of Eton, near Leominster, by whom he had four children; three died in their infancy. He knew what domestic, personal, and congregational troubles were, from painful experience; but, under all these, the interests of the church of Christ bore most heavily on his heart.

The circumstances attending the birth and removal of his three eldest children he narrated as follows, some years after, in a letter to a friend :

" You are not, as I am, written childless. After my first marriage I was uncommonly anxious to have children. I had four. The first only just lived to gasp, and died ! I was not like a man, but more like a fool under this loss for some time, and very unlike a Christian. On the fourth day, while weeping and lamenting my calamity, this portion of Scripture, 1 Sam. 1 : 8, struck my mind : ' Why weepest thou ? why eatest thou not ? and why is thy heart grieved ? Am not I better to thee than ten sons ? ' I bowed, and came to my senses. Our Lord forgave me. I preached from the text the next day, and never, no never, felt a repining thought afterward. In less than a year, the Lord gave us a sweet little daughter, her face and form

beautiful, but lame and diseased in her feet. She died in less than a month. I thought this would have caused the mother's death, but I had a sweet view of Job, 1: 21, 'The Lord gave,' &c., and never repined. In about a year after, we had another daughter; she lived to run about and prattle, to our great delight. One day she ran to the parlor-door to admit a dear friend who doted upon her. He, opening it at the same moment, knocked her backward. The fall injured her spine, and death ensued some time after. I held her while a lancet was passed into her nearly three inches. She embraced me, crying out, O papa! O papa! The remedies used to remove the effects of the injury were not successful. The next day I saw her countenance change. I carried her up stairs and laid her on the bed. She pushed me away, turned her face from me, and died! This nearly upset us both; my dear wife never got over it. I preached from 1 Sam. 3: 18, 'It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him good.' I have often wept, but I was enabled not to murmur. These things made me an old man in experimental preaching; these trials did me more real good than all my studies, and all my mercies. Two years after, my dear, dear Samuel was born. He was given in answer to prayer, and always enjoyed as such." Some further particulars respecting this son will claim attention hereafter.

In the town of Leominster Mr. Kilpin lived fourteen years, amidst evil report and good report. But he adored his God for that grace which prevented, at any period of his life, an attack on his moral or religious character. There he ever stood on firm ground; his conduct could not be impeached.

One day, passing along the street, he heard some

persons say, "There goes a good man; if ever any one went to heaven, he will go." Self-complacency crept in, and he hoped that he should prevail on his neighbors to accompany him thither. Having to pass another street, a different class remarked, "If ever any one deserved to be hanged, that man does; he is trying to make every one mad." Down came all self-approbation, and he entered his house nearly with the same views as he had left it.

In addition to his other arduous labors, Mr. Kilpin published sixteen tracts, which had a wide circulation. Several persons of his congregation were offended at some of their contents, although no names were mentioned, or reference made to any one. At length Mr. Kilpin's mind was so exceedingly pained, from various causes, that he resigned his pastoral office.

One of the tracts just mentioned reached Exeter, in which city he was before unknown, either personally, or by report. Although the tract was without name, either of person or place, yet some remarkable providential circumstances led to the discovery; and as a pastor was needed for a church in that place, an invitation was sent to him. This was one of the events, in Divine Providence, which gave a character to the future events of his life. The invitation was accepted as a supply for a few weeks. The awful state of a large population weighed heavily on Mr. Kilpin's soul, and induced him to decide on settling amongst them. The church was in a very low state. Labor, of the most abundant and varied description, appeared to await him.

In a memorandum he says—"On October 25, 1812, I preached my first sermon at Exeter, from the words, 'I am determined to know nothing among you, save

Jesus Christ and him crucified.' The blessed God honored this first proclamation by the saving conversion of one soul, who for fifteen years has glorified God by active labors in his service. She is now a mother in Israel."

Shortly after, Mr. Kilpin's family joined him; and as soon as he became acquainted with the general state of the city, he determined on residing in a part which was considered to include some of the worst of its inhabitants. The congregation committed to his care meanwhile increased rapidly, and his labors were unremitting.

On engaging a house in the most neglected part of the city, he had the kitchen licensed, and fastened a notice on his front gate—"Reading, and morning prayers, from eight o'clock until half-past eight every morning. Neighbors of all classes are respectfully invited to attend. Preaching every Wednesday evening."

On the next morning a large placard covered this notice, drawn up in profane and blasphemous terms, and personally directed against himself.

This sight brought his friends around him with entreaties to desist; while mockery in all its varied forms assailed him. But his steady soul increased its energies, instead of being dismayed. He procured licenses for two or three other rooms, remarking that "the devil was alarmed for his kingdom." But crafty as that fiend was, he had mistaken his character, and shot beyond the mark of policy. This gave publicity to the station, and increased the attendance, which became very numerous, from various motives. But many souls were converted to God, and their improvement of conduct was so evident, that some of the neighbors

saw, acknowledged, and hated the change. Many of those who came to mock, went home to pray.

Mr. Kilpin had an uncommon attachment to children, and a very singular talent for conveying instructions to their young minds. He was almost idolized by the children of his flock, and the youthful groups in the neighborhood formed his body guard, for he had generally a company around him, when at home or abroad, in the house or the street. He loved them for the Savior's sake. Before long, prejudice began to disappear; hard, unfeeling hearts among the parents were softened into kindness, and the most marked respect was shown to him.

About this time the spirit of Antinomianism, with all its direful attendants, awfully prevailed in that neighborhood. Harmony fled from among Mr. Kilpin's charge. Their grieved pastor was unable to bear this. He tendered his resignation, and left the city for a season, in search of another spot on which to fix his tent and preach beneath his Savior's peaceful standard. Several invitations followed him from different places, and he returned to conduct his family from the scene of strife. His friends rallied, assumed courage, and gained a large majority, who solicited his return as their pastor. This he accepted, on condition that those who were discontented would retire.

In a short period their places were filled up, and all became regular and tranquil, when Mr. Kilpin resumed his delightful labors with increased success, and the mantle of love covered all past transactions, as far as his power extended.

He resumed his morning devotional exercises: the congregations were very numerous, and far too crowded to be comfortable. He sought a larger house, which, when obtained, was yet too small.

His character as a man, a christian minister and pastor, as a husband, father, brother, master, friend and neighbor, are portrayed in his letters more faithfully and vividly than they could be depicted by a lengthened detail. His confiding, frank, open-heartedness, appears in almost every line he wrote. All was simplicity; no studied precision; but the expressions flowed from his pen as the thoughts arose in his mind. The chief subject of his correspondence was his labors—the work in which his Master employed him; but the charge of egotism could not justly be founded upon his letters, any more than upon the words of David, when he said, “Come, all ye that fear God, and I will tell you what he has done for my soul.” The language of Mr. Kilpin’s heart was not, “Come and see my zeal for the Lord;” but, “see what God hath wrought;” what the precious sacrifice of redeeming love has effected. He recorded the particulars of his own proceedings with as much or more impartiality than he would have exhibited in detailing the operations of others. As the greater part of the memorandums and letters are without date, a precisely correct arrangement cannot be made, but they are placed in succession as nearly as can be ascertained.*

To Dr. Ryland.

“We go on well, with much anxiety, and with every hour filled up, from six o’clock to ten o’clock. My work is now regular; I am in health; and if I had a little less

*These letters were addressed to various friends, who allowed them to be used for this memoir, but they wished their names not to appear, nor any distinctive notices.

anxiety about the paltry money, the wheels would go round pretty smoothly.

“My own house-congregation yields precious souls delightfully. I have given up a good dining-room, and adjoining room, for the purpose of a domestic chapel, and God has honored it by filling it with precious souls, but it will not long be sufficient in size. I preach to about sixty little immortals every morning. Some neighbors come also; and I catechise three different classes of young people weekly. Visiting, every afternoon, from three to four or five: at seven o'clock the meetings commence, every night, excepting Saturdays. Sometimes the views I have of the glory of God in Jesus Christ in the Gospel, connected with the importance of souls, I think will burn the vessel, and I should not wonder if you were to hear I am suddenly gone into another world. It has cost me much self-denial to get into the habit of living as I do; but I do not think I should have stood or regained my ground at Exeter, if I had not. They cannot say I live too high, or that I go to see them that are rich, and not the poor. No, no; blessed be God, I am independent of this. I go to them about their souls and their sorrows. After I have read and prayed, I am off to another place. Forty have been added, and next April we expect ten more.

All to the great tribunal haste,
‘The account to render there;’

and if with many I may be at His feet, to love, and adore, and ascribe all glory and honor, &c. &c. I shall feel myself infinitely indebted to the heights and depths of grace. You will pray, dear father, for your unworthy, though sincerely affectionate Samuel Kilpin.

Please to remember me and dear Samuel to all the students. Tell them I pray for them, that they may be like Pearce, and Fuller, and Carey, and above all, like Him, of whom it is said, The zeal of thine house has eaten him up."

To a Friend. May 2, 1815.

"VERY HIGHLY RESPECTED FRIEND,

"Yours, in conjunction with that of my good friend the doctor, made me leap for joy. I exclaimed to my students, Now I will continue to live by faith upon our Lord, and I shall see a little chapel on my own premises for the poor. Having thanked our dear Lord for his mercy, I ran down to the owner of the premises. She said insultingly, that she was brought up to the church, and would not allow a farthing for a meeting-house. I was going to be angry, but recollected that He whom she had the most insulted, bore with her. Old Adam was getting up very fast; but the second Adam said, 'Vengeance is mine'—go to your work—let her alone. Here at present it rests, and I am non-suited for the moment; perhaps the enemy secretly will say, Where now is your God? If he does, I have an answer—Our God is in the heavens; the way will yet open, and appear to be of God; but this is the way the Lord deals with me; he opens, and out I dash to the work; again he shuts, to let me know he will employ me, but it is to be of him wholly. However, he gives me constant enjoyment, and an uninterrupted state of calm pleasure. In his presence I feel that I am his servant, and I know he sees that I love him, and only wait to ascertain his will. I feel his work is all my delight, the same as the merchant feels his employment his delight. Ours is a heavenly merchan-

dise, through grace. Before I dismiss this subject, I must remark one thing more. I have very sensibly found, that the more ardent my spirit is for his glory simply, the more I enjoy of personal interest in his salvation. I used to say, if the Lord would but relieve me, and give me to see my interest clear in his love, then I would indeed devote myself to his glory. But seeking his glory, and leaving him to make me feel appropriating grace, I have found my own life by losing it abundantly; and through great mercy, for it is all of mercy, I have no doubts whatever. Concerning our meetings relative to itineracy, we have held two. I preached from Isaiah, 'He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth, and the isles shall wait for his law.' My object was to show the glory of the Savior's work, and the certainty of its being accomplished, and by way of inference, that we are justified in attempting any thing for his glory, for he will certainly bless us. And, until the whole earth is actually filled with his Gospel, we ought not to slacken our hands or prayers. After the sermon, some persons remarked, they knew human nature, and were sure it could not be accomplished. My soul said, 'I care nothing about human nature; the more powerful it is, the more need have we to spread the blessings of Calvary. Grace from Christ, and in his name is our strength.' Now for my dear children. I have been almost worn out by labor, and forced to lay by for a few days. The precious lambs came, but the doors were shut. They came the next morning, but sad news, Mr. Kilpin was worse. Some of them went home crying to their parents, saying, 'Now we shall have no one to pray for us; we shall have no prayers.' Perhaps that expression will do

more good than many sermons. Through mercy I am now better. I rode forty miles last week, and held different meetings; preached three times yesterday, and walked four and a half miles; and to-day feel improved, except a little sweet lassitude: to be weary *in* the service, but not *of* it, is delightful. The tracts I keep in constant motion, and have plenty at present. I went to see a poor woman confined to her bed. She began, 'Here I am, sir; I have been praying all day: I cannot tell how it is, but since I have read the tracts, and been at your house, it seems as if my own works were good for nothing. I used to think, if I did as well as I could, that was all; but now I feel quite different.' This gave me an opportunity of showing her the way of the Lord more perfectly. I have two agents that lend and talk about tracts, one in the city, and one in the country. Concerning the villages, I have no doubt but much good might be done. I have taken a place seven miles distant, at seven pounds per annum. The people say they can give the minister a bed and some refreshment, but cannot raise twenty shillings. Several other villages are in prospect, where I intend to establish Sabbath-schools."

To the same. May 12th, 1817.

"Indeed, dear sir, it would have been a high gratification to have had your company with us. Such repasts are luxuries of the highest order. I am quite of your opinion. I would not have you lock up your pecuniary benevolence in one place, however desirable; for, by distributing it, you keep things alive. Perhaps it would be an advantage to the cause, and to myself, to say, Here will I live, O Lord, and die in thy service, and trust in thee to raise up friends as they may be wanted.

"If I do not obtain a chapel here, I must worship in the yard. Last night my house was literally crammed, and one side of the house will not hold the morning congregation; seven long forms will not seat the people and children. One little child, very little, was heard on her knees praying, 'Dear Lord, send Mr. Kilpin back; don't let him go away from us; Lord bless him.' The poor people absolutely prayed me back again to my place; and notwithstanding we have dismissed a great many, (see page 18,) yet our congregation is again as large as the chapel will contain. We have more at prayer-meetings, and I have had more, many more, at my house, for the season of the year, than usual.

"I cannot give you any very particular account about children, except of one who died suddenly whilst I was away; he was only ill five hours. This little fellow was a constant attendant at morning prayers, however boisterous the weather. About eight months ago his shoes were worn out, and it was the Lord's day. His mother would not let him come. He begged that he might. She said, 'You cannot, you have no shoes.' 'Shoes, mother!' said he with eagerness; 'the great God don't look at shoes; it is the heart, Mr. Kilpin says.' He took his old shoes, and ran away to join us. About two months ago he awoke about one o'clock, saying, 'Mother, O mother, I forgot to say my prayers; what shall I do?' 'Lie still, my dear, and say them in bed; it is quite dark.' 'What! say prayers in bed; that is lazy work, Mr. Kilpin says.' Out he sprang on the floor, and prayed. About five days before he died, when in perfect health, he said, 'Mother, do you think I shall go to heaven when I die?' 'I hope so, my dear.' 'So do I,' said he. 'Yes, my dear, but

I hope you will not die yet.' 'You cannot tell that,' he replied, and looked very serious. Three or four days after, he came from school at five o'clock, said he was sick, lay down, and was dead at ten that evening. Remarkable health has in general attended the children; and where it has been wanting, a little help from my medicine-chest has usually set them right. Several are under serious impressions.

"But, my dear sir, I can tell you something else. Calling them together in the morning, and sending home tracts and books, has had great effect on the parents. A man and his wife came publicly before the church, and gave in their experience, which would have greatly affected you. 'We, sir, never cared about our souls; had no thought of them, until our children came to our house, and told us what you said, and we read the sweet books. My husband left me one Sunday night, and when he came back, he said, I have been hearing Mr. Kilpin; you cannot think what a kind man he is; he spoke to me; I never heard such things before; I'll go again.' He did so, and did not know what to make of it, but said, We are wrong. O no, she replied, we are as good as our neighbors. Ah, but we have neglected the souls of the children! O, pooh! was the reply. Sabbath night returned again. She said, I should like to hear the man, if you will remain with the children. She returned home more deeply affected than he had been. From that time, now a year and a half since, they come constantly, with all their children, to the house of God, and have prevailed upon their aged father, who comes, and is under very serious impressions. These two persons never heard a hint of religion before. They sat down with us at the Lord's table, with six others, who were baptized in

the morning. This, to me, is a soul-cheering reward for my labor. Thus six grown persons have been brought to a saving knowledge of the Lord, and more than one hundred and sixty made moral, many of whom are inquiring the way to Zion.

"Next to our dear Lord, they will, in eternity, and to eternity, have to bless God for your aid. I could not have stood my ground but for you, humanly speaking. My own resources I had spent in the same way, and had no means of recruiting, but was ready to give up all in despair. Then the great God sent you, and I was ready to exclaim, What has God wrought!

"May the Savior spare your valuable benevolent life, with the power of thus serving Him that loved you, and gave you the power and the heart to help in the cause of souls. I need not endeavor to present future reward to animate your mind to a continuance in well-doing. To hear of events so important is a happiness that none know but those who are close imitators of Him that loved them, and gave himself for them. Yet the Lord has said, we shall not give a cup of cold water without receiving a reward. I envy you the ability thus to disseminate blessings, whilst, with unspeakable delight, I adore Him that uses me in his hands to make known the savor of his dear name. Pray our dear Lord for me, that I may never get into business. Plead for me that the Lord would open a way that I may continue in my present place, and not leave this neighborhood, but that I may go on in the strength of the Lord.

"Concerning villages around, I eagerly pushed and moved every thing that was moveable, and called upon friends to help. I offered to be bound, and am now bound for three houses; the rent of them amounts to

£17 per annum. I am safe as it respects one; a second I have some fears about, but not many; for the third I must look out for supplies; but I do not wish you to help me with your great kindness: I think I can manage this branch. But I have none to help me with my children but yourself. I shall never forget a good woman, a praying, visiting woman, calling to see the mother of a sick child, that was really dying. After she had coldly looked upon the little creature, the poor mother said, 'Will you pray with my daughter?' She replied at the door, 'No, no, it is only a child.' The little creature pushed aside the bed-clothes, and exclaimed, with all her remaining strength, 'Yes, I am a child, but I have a soul!' What a reproof! What will He think of such persons, who said, 'Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not?' That dear Lord wept over Jerusalem. Once, He was 'much displeased'—not with those who spit in his face, nor with those who mocked him, nor those who plucked out the hair, nor with Peter who denied him, nor Judas who betrayed him, nor Pilate who condemned him, nor the Jews who crucified him; but with his disciples, because they would not let children be brought to him: 'Forbid them not,' he said. Once in spirit he rejoiced, but at what? That the devils were subject to him? No. That angels attended him? No; but at the hosannas of children! 'Hearest thou what these say?' Yes, he said, 'It is written, Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise.'

"My house on Sabbath morning was filled with precious souls. My prayers are more and more ardent about a chapel, of the description I mentioned, in this part of the city; the more the difficulties arise, the more the plan seems eligible and necessary; the Lord

shall open a way himself. Dear sir, lend the assistance of your prayers. When two shall agree to ask any thing in my name, said our Lord, it shall be given. I think much of that text: 'This kind cometh not forth but by prayer and fasting.' Sweet words! I must try them. Mark, 9:29. 'There are things that must have extraordinary exertions made to obtain them, not to make Him willing, but they will not be sent in any other way.'

"P. S. The deacon has just made the communication that my income is lessened ten pounds per annum; this will, of course, lessen my ability to do good ten pounds; as for my living, (food,) I bless God they cannot hurt that; as it respects little Sam. and his mother, they must trust Providence, as the father does. If it pleases God to remove him away, they must learn to draw, as he has done, on heaven. I have a draft on my Savior, whilst I live, for vegetables,* water, and wool, more I do not wish for, except as it may be employed in the cause of God."

To the same. April 8, 1818.

"VERY DEAR SIR,—I have just received information of a friend going to town; I embrace the moment; you will excuse haste. I could not so cordially, so willingly receive your fruits of grace, were I not conscious of two things: First, I deny myself those things that the generality of professors think, and think correctly, they are justified in enjoying. Secondly, I need

* At that time, and for some years after, Mr. Kilpin ate no animal food. He adopted this diet principally to economize, that he might be able to do more in his Master's cause, but he injured his health thereby, and was obliged to relinquish it.

not be under any pecuniary obligations, if I used the income which I have, for my own and family's services merely; but all my straits and perplexities arise from the extra expenses of my situation, and labors among the poor and miserable. The garret of misery, and the cottage of wo must be visited by me, and the hand and heart must be stretched out. When I see poor creatures apparently dying, instantly some medicine is suggested, and they must have it. While I see God our Father blessing, I must continue. When I see the soul brought under religious feelings, and afterward attending the house of God, I must continue. My friends have said, 'You ought not to make yourself anxious, and be short of money, often without a shilling, when you have made your domestic expenses come within your income. If you could keep that to yourselves, you are as independent as he that has a thousand a-year. It is not your duty to perplex yourself.' However plausible all this may be, my answer to all such that trouble me is, 'When the Lord ceaseth to bless the means thus used for souls as well as bodies, and will not make up the deficiency for one year, then I will give up to this mode of right natural reasoning. But as long as he raises assistance, and sanctions the work by his very especial blessing, I must pursue my present plan, distressed as I often am.' I want to raise great-coats and hats for forty boys, and cloaks and bonnets for forty girls, but I am afraid that is beyond all bounds. You shall have my plan when it is matured, and any suggestions will be esteemed.

"Now for an incident. I think I sent you word that a dear little boy said to Betty, 'Will God Almighty live at the new house?' meaning, would there be morning prayers. This idea of God Almighty living at a

house, being, in his mind, synonymous to morning prayers, very much affected me. Since then, the poor little fellow has been very ill of the small-pox; he sent to say he could not come. 'There,' said he, weeping in bed, 'the bell rings, and I cannot go!' I sent word I would go to see him, but understanding the eruption was coming out, I put it off till the next day. As I was then getting up from dinner to go, the bell rang, and who should be at the door, wrapped in a cloak, but the dear boy; his mother was obliged to bring him out of bed to be prayed for! We kneeled down together in the study—his mother knew no more about religion than a brute—but who can tell the result? He came the next morning, and he is now well.

"Another incident. Not being accustomed to spend many days without hearing some fresh instance of conversion—(wonderful grace!)—and having received troubles and insults from some persons who hate religion, and never being accustomed to live any where without friendship, my pride was hurt, and my spirits became at one time a little irritated. But I gave it all up to to God, and doubled my diligence. The next Sabbath morning a poor old father was brought to morning prayer by his three children: he has been on Wednesday evenings and Sabbath mornings ever since. He looks and wonders, and begs tracts—the end we wait for: but yesterday, going amongst the poor, one said, 'I wish you had been here a little sooner; poor A—— was here, and another, sir, whom the Lord has called at the new house.' O, thought I, the reason of the devil's roaring is explained. They now walk more than a mile three times on the Sabbath, and are regular on Wednesday nights. Another poor vile sinner called and said, 'Sir, but what is a man to do that can

not pray? Ah, sir, I have been—I have been,' &c.—Well, there is mercy even for him! Pray for me and mine; I do for you and yours. My house will not hold the people."

To the same. Oct. 21, 1818.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Your kindness, with that of your friends, and the general appearing of the Lord my God for me, has almost overpowered my feelings. I can do little else but bless and adore the Lord; I feel the kindness particularly of yourself and friends. I ventured to commit that part which had reference to myself into the hands of God and my friends, and he and they have worked together for me. It would have been a sore trial to have accomplished it at my own expense, and to have been burdened with a dead weight. But why do I thus write? the Lord is my God, and though he will suffer, or rather honor some persons to lose their life for him, they shall assuredly find a better. About six months ago a very respectable young person called one day, and said she should like to have some tracts. I gave her some; she returned them in two or three days, but unread. I offered more, with this remark, 'You must pray over them, or they will do you no good.' 'I shall not pray,' she said to herself, 'I never did such a thing;' but still the words, 'You must pray,' remained. The end of the tale is, she is now, and has been for these four months, a praying person. To-day she told me 'all things were new' to her—a new Bible, new company, new feelings, new desires; adding, 'I had been lost, but now through mercy I hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.' This is the blessed effect of tracts. Does not this reward for all the expense and trouble? Does not this justify the practice of

dedicating them first unto the Lord, before they are distributed? To him be all the glory! The Lord look upon you, dear sir, and preserve you from losses, and give you the gains a thousand fold. Pray for me, dear sir."

To another friend. Sept. 5, 1818.

"When we act purely, and think so, then we are most like Christians, and so most like Christ; and then we say, 'Not my will, but thine be done.' We may think this in our judgment; we may say this with our lips, but we cannot feel it without grace. 'Thy will be done,' when our wills are contrary, can never be said and felt, except from a divine principle; but we may trembling say, 'Lord, remember we are but dust;' we have no business to say, 'Why doest thou so?' it would look like arraigning him. But we may say, 'Show me wherefore thou contendest with me.' It cannot be in wrath, since he has laid our iniquities on his beloved Son! It cannot be anger, because he never knew that, for he is always love. It is altogether like a father's best and wisest feelings, 'Like as a father pitieth his children.' Well, we have had fathers who have corrected us, as they have thought, properly, but He always for our profit. He has no other end in view; it is for us and for our benefit. Dear brother, do not let the enemy creep in and suggest that correction is not out of love, and not for your benefit. It is not some strange, mysterious, half-bad plan, but the very best that infinite wisdom and covenant-love can prescribe. Every drop in that cup is weighed and measured."

To Mrs. —.

“How agree the waters of affliction with you? are they bitter? They may be so; but they are wholesome. Throw in a little piece of the Tree from Calvary, and it will instantly make the waters sweet, strengthening, and bracing.

There is a wonder-working Wood,
I've heard believers say,
Can make these bitter waters good,
And take the curse away.

The murmurings of the children of Israel about the waters were much worse than the waters, infinitely more bitter. O what a mercy to the body, in its deepest afflictions, to have a humble thankful soul! Ingratitude is the worst of all sins. Even that monster of ingratitude, Absalom, while in pursuit of his father's blood, could say to Hushai, ‘Is this thy kindness to thy friend?’ We enjoy no more than we are thankful for. We may have thousands of mercies; yes, we have ten thousand mercies, but not one is enjoyed except our eyes see the Giver, and our lips acknowledge His goodness. When the heart feels its Lord as the giver, how sweet is the hard dry crust of the poor man! And O, my beloved, when our hands take the bread and wine from our broken, bleeding Savior, whilst he kindly, just like himself, smiles and whispers, ‘You are welcome, my beloved;’ how are our hearts charmed!

“Now a line to my dear brother Joseph. What a mercy that you have not been treated as Joseph of old was! The archers shot at him, but the hand of his arms was made strong by the God of Jacob. This

latter part has been your experience. Your name signifies, to increase; and God has given you to increase; this is as he pleases, who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will. But thanks be unto God, this is his will, even our sanctification—this is an unspeakable mercy. I am not sure it is his will that I should continue in health; though a large portion is enjoyed at present, yet affliction and death I expect will visit in their turn. I do not know that it is his will that I should be rich. At present there is no appearance of it. But this I know is his will, that I should be *sanctified*. This is enough; this is the best will of my heavenly Father; for this he afflicts our heads, our hearts, and hands; then let him do, dear brother, what he pleases with you, and with me. I say, Amen, and leave room for you to sign the same. Farewell; and believe, what you know to be true, that I love you."

To a Friend. August 20th, 1818.

"MY DEAR FRIEND—When I think of the workings of Providence, its progress, its influence, from our first operations, I am lost in wonder, love, and praise. I ventured to open my house for preaching, with much fear and trembling; but when I think of the trophies of divine grace, and the moral improvement of this depraved neighborhood, and what is still more, of the conversion of at least thirty precious souls to God, most of whom have made a public profession of religion, and have maintained their character; add to this the happy end of many dear children, one recently, and her death the spiritual life of a grown-up person; and to this add the increase of daily attendance, so that we

have not room for the people and children in the morning; I exclaim, 'What hath God wrought!' I am again gently warned, that I am not to continue in my present place; but the Lord has seen my steps, and has opened a way into a large garden, where there are some skeleton premises. I have taken these premises on a lease for eighteen years, for £21 per annum. My further plan is, to establish two Sunday-schools, and to make it a kind of depot, or rendezvous for Sunday-school children. I sometimes weep and tremble with fear, and have said to myself, Make out your bill, and lay it before the Lord. I have done so, as Hezekiah did, and have cash in hand to begin with. In him I implicitly trust to accomplish his and my purposes. My dear Samuel grows a fine boy; is nearly as tall as his mother; all, through mercy, in health; he begins to be very useful in the glorious work.—Farewell, yours verily."

The providence of God, in a manner truly wonderful, led to the possession of a garden, in which were some old sheds. It might be called "a place of pits," and had been used for cleansing and drying leather. Here Mr. Kilpin erected a small chapel, fitted up a school-room, and a place for occasional worship, also a small cottage as a residence for himself and family. A chain of very remarkable providences directed every step in the progress of this work, and the means were supplied by degrees, a considerable part by those who once had opposed his plans.

Mr. Kilpin's son, a fine youth, was the assistant and the steady companion of his father's labors, sorrows, and enjoyments. With pleasure they anticipated the opening of the new chapel. They named it Little

Bethel, and the dear child toiled with great joy through the labors of each day.

When all seemed fixed, according to human apprehension; when the building was reared, the garden cultivated, and the cottage waiting to greet the inmates—death entered! First the healthful, sprightly son was snatched away, then the beloved wife. Disease left the faithful servant deprived of strength. But the childless widower stood weeping and looking upward to Him who said, In me is your help found.

In the account of his son, written by himself, and appended to this memoir, will be found some painfully interesting particulars relative to this bereavement.

The son, Samuel Wyke Kilpin, died 4th December, 1818; his mother on the 18th of the same month.

Mr. Kilpin wrote, at the time, as follows: "Ah, my dear sir!—how shall I state my affliction? My darling, darling child, Samuel, who helped to build the chapel, and was to have taken a very active part in that work, is taken away! Death came, and would not go without him. I wept and prayed—but no, he would not hear. His poor mother—alas! the wound was so severe she could not sustain it. Death struck her also; and now, dear sir, she lies dead! I only am left alone to tell the tale of wo. My heart at times swells largely. However, He that wept tells me I may weep because I loved them. But my mind is submissive; I would not bring them back again. Three things comfort me. I have no doubt of their safety; I have none of my own; and I am sure *all is well*, and just as it should be. He does all things well. But, dear sir, O pray for me. I wish I could see you. I cannot write much."

In another letter to the same friend, he says—

“MY DEAR SIR—What shall I say to you? My darling boy was to have given you a number of particulars; but how shall I write, when he, dear fellow, is not? It is my full intention to write the history of his conversion to God, which was very singular. My nerves are shattered, though I regularly preach; and when speaking of my heavenly Father’s conduct, I feel as if in heaven. My soul has been uniformly, through the whole, as though in heaven. All above has been as calm as possible; as a pure sea of glass, clear as crystal. I have never doubted the wisdom, or goodness, or love of God. I adore him, bless him, and magnify him. If a sigh would reinstate them in my arms, I would not suffer it to escape. No, no; all is well. But I am sorely cut up, sorely broken. The stroke is awful; it is as much as I can live under. Pray, pray for me; my heart is wounded.

“The chapel was opened on Christmas day (1818.) The Lord enabled me to give a history of its rise and progress, end and design. I preached from Psalm 126: 6. ‘He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.’ I remarked that these words were not only sacred to me, from being the words of God, but also from their being the words which the blessed God used for the conversion of him who this day was to have been one of the principal hearers, and whose voice was again to have charmed our ears. The words led to the following remarks:

1. “No man shall ever attempt any thing for God without being blessed of him. He that goeth forth with handfuls shall return with sheaves.

2. "That it is part of the determined counsel of Heaven, that no one shall succeed except he goeth forth weeping. When God ratified the covenant with Abraham, it was not until Isaac was upon the altar; then it was pronounced, 'Now I know that thou fearest God.' It was not until Joseph wept all the way from Canaan to Egypt, that the seed could be sown for the supply of his family, of Egypt, and the nations around. David could not sit firmly on his throne until he had been hunted upon the mountains. The handfuls of corn upon Calvary could not be spread abroad until the cross had borne the victim. The martyred disciples' blood must bedew the earth before the apostles could sow the seed. The missionaries in the east must first weep over all their printing works consumed by fire, before the Bible could spread there. O my hearers, every step on these premises, in this house, I have watered with tears before I could open it, before the seed could be sown. He that sings now in heaven, might have been permitted to join us here; but no seed could be sown until his father had wept over every spot.—Ah, my dear sir, I cannot go on.—So this place of worship was opened. Tears have bedewed this scrawl. As soon as the clouds are somewhat gone I will write again."

After the loss of his wife and child, Mr. Kilpin was persuaded to visit his friends and relatives at Bedford and Newport Pagnel. The members of his family bore much affection for each other, and his wounded spirit found solace in their society. After sojourning with them for a short period, he returned to his work with renewed health both of body and mind, as the following letters show.

To Mr. J. P. C., Exeter.—Written at Bedford.

“DEAR, VERY DEAR BROTHER,—My full intention is to be with you, God willing, on Tuesday evening, 27th, and I hope some dear friend and yourself will eat a crust with me in my new habitation. I suppose I shall have some painful pangs at first, but ‘the Lord can help.’ This is a saying that I am accustomed to find true. Thank you for the love of the people, and for your love; they are cordials to my heart. I know of no place, with all the extra affection that my lonely circumstances excited from every one, that I feel so decidedly about as Exeter. Exeter to me has every thing of this world. I expect to see greater things done there than I have yet seen. St. Thomas’s parish must yet bud and blossom. I expect the Lord means to reveal his arm. Where there are great siftings, and winnowings, and fannings, the chaff must go; for what is the chaff to the wheat? Pray for me. My love to all the people. I am now starting for London; the Lord help me to part with my friends; but I feel like a poor fellow going to be transported. I preached my farewell sermon last night to a goodly number. I always feel more whilst preaching in old Bunyan’s meeting than I do any where else. Pray for me, dear brother. It is a mercy for me that I never longed to be at Exeter with my people so much as I do now.”

To a Friend. April 28th, 1819.

“Money has no charms with me, only as I could distribute it for purposes of charity and benevolence. I have engaged to give sixty bonnets and forty-eight

hats by Whit-Monday. I must establish a daily school of industry for girls, which cannot be done under £30 per annum expense, for the mistress must be respectable. I shall not be satisfied until the same is done for boys. If you, dear sir, would allow me to depend on you, so that, if I cannot get any one to help, the work may proceed without them, you would be rendering the cause of God and of souls great service. I always perceive people will come to my help when they see I can get on without them: and, in general, to propose plans is merely to do nothing. Begin to build, and act determinately, and leave the work to recommend itself, and any thing will go on that is first dedicated to God in prayer. He will bless any thing for his glory, and the good of his creatures.

"I have no books of any sort but those I send to you as specimens, and but very few tracts. I distributed 1200 on my last journey into Bucks, Bedford, and Northampton. Through the different counties, passengers within and outside the coaches requested them.

"Any assistance your heart may dictate, or any suggestion you may think proper to give, shall be conscientiously attended to. My spirits are much better, but I am often inundated. I need much your prayers; I am a poor lonely animal. When I go to my house, and sit in my study, and work, I am cheerful; but I have no fire-side company, no cheering wife, no enchanting son. A faithful servant I have in poor Betty, but in my own house I have no society. I sit, and weep, and wail, and often bedew my bed with tears, until the Lord is pleased to administer unto the unworthy heir of salvation some comfort, then I drop asleep. Pray come on Whit-Monday, if you can. I have no temptations to offer you, but an affectionate heart, and a good lot of children in the schools. Pray for me."

To the same.

"DEAR SIR,—If the love of Christ does not influence, constrain us, bear us down like a torrent, much cannot be done, either for God or our fellow-creatures. Amidst such indifference and deadness, the objects one would wish to serve appear unwilling to receive the blessing. Moses had need of more patience to bear with the children of Israel, than with Pharaoh and all Egypt; they were more troublesome to him. Sometimes I think, 'If the people will perish, let them perish;' but then I think, 'Where had I been, if the Lord had treated me thus?' He followed, pleaded, persuaded, and at last plucked me as a brand from the burning. Thus must we proceed, expecting all from God; then shall we reap, if we faint not. If any thing is done in the villages here, it must be done free as air, more free than the running stream. I have felt exceedingly unwell to-day; I could not assemble with the people; I wept; it was solitary, yet comfortable, to think that the cause of God will go on when I am dead. I have bored through, and have been borne through, every difficulty for the past six years. The last words of my dear brother were,

'I see the sinking church arise,
'And leave the world in peace.'

"My paper, my strength and spirits, tell me I must conclude."

Mr. Kilpin was always very anxious to promote the right observance of the Sabbath. In the neighborhood where he resided in Exeter, he saw much of the dread-

ful effects resulting from the neglect of that holy day, and he used his best endeavors to check the torrent of iniquity. Exertions of this nature became the more needful, as some of those who have already been mentioned as promoting the breach of harmony in this church, both by precept and example discountenanced the due observance of the Sabbath. In Mr. Kilpin's family the preparation commenced on Saturday evening, when the neighbors were invited to the little chapel, that the mind might be relieved from worldly cares, and prepared for the approaching festival.

The following extract from a letter has reference to the preaching of one of his opposers :

" Last Wednesday night I heard Mr. ——— preach that * * * *. Poor man ! I fear he has never known at all the plague of his own heart. I know that I need no other sacrifice but Christ, and that he need not die again ; and by his " one offering, he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified ; " but I, like you, do mourn, being burdened. I feel the need, not of a fresh Savior, but of fresh manifestations of that Savior. Low ground is best for sinners ; but we must not look on the ground. ' Look up, and you will not fall, ' is a sentence that often does me good. It was occasioned by a poor boy's expression. He was in an orchard, upon one of the trees, and his head became giddy. He cried out to his father, ' Oh, I shall fall ! ' ' Look up, ' says the father, ' and you will never fall. ' It has struck me forcibly many times since. Look up, and you will never fall. Look up at the cross of Christ, the Lamb of God ; be all your hopes and mine in him ; and then his hold of us will be our security, and our hold of him our comfort."

The following is a specimen of Mr. Kilpin's Sabbath-day labors in his Master's service, about the same period as the preceding letters were written :

"Yesterday I was in my study by six o'clock; held a meeting at seven; prayed, read hymns and a chapter, and exhorted for twenty minutes. At half-past ten walked to South-street, and preached a sermon. The Master sweat drops of blood in prayer, I only of water: His were efficacious, mine only instrumental by his help. The subject: 'Know your own selves.' The place crowded, the people silent as death. Two o'clock—Preached, 'Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith.' Administered the Lord's supper. Dismissed the congregation, and held a church meeting. Returned home, and preached at six to as full and as serious a congregation, 'Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates.' Afterward had a private meeting with a poor deluded, tempted youth; and, thanks to God, felt at night as well as in the morning."

On descending from the pulpit one Sabbath morning, a stranger very politely requested him to dine with him at an inn. He replied, "Dine with you, sir, at an inn in Exeter, on a Sabbath-day! No, sir, not if you would give me the city. A minister, who has to address souls on subjects connected with eternity, dine at an inn with company on the Sabbath-day! No, sir; except from necessity, I never sit with my family, but at a short meal, on the Sabbath. I have to preach to myself as well as to others. Excuse my firmness. I feel obliged by your kindness."

His little chapel now often exhibited most interesting scenes at the examinations and addresses of his

youthful auditors. The following letter describes one of them; but the friends who personally witnessed what passed on these occasions, will feel that the statement is but a faint delineation of the reality:

To ——— ———.

"MY VERY DEAR SIR,—Nothing but a sight of your person could equal the joy of your parcel—so welcome so bountiful. I had viewed my little stock of tracts and thought of Monday for a good pull, and my mind was made up. But when I saw your parcel, I felt I was a nabob in wealth, and hung over my riches as a miser over his bags, or a little emperor over his kingdom; or—as a profligate determined to spend! I took them into my study, and kneeling down, implored the influence of the Spirit of our God to direct the distribution, that he would influence my hand and touch my mind to direct the little silent preachers. He, my dear sir, is, and must be, the great Agent in that business. We have no benevolent wishes equal to his gracious designs. I felt great meltings of soul, when most ardently committing the benevolent donor, and his amiable wife and family, to Him. Alas! I am alone. Once * * * * *; well, well, I must let that alone. After I have got over the extra expenses of the last seven months, I hope I shall not need that kindness which you have so delicately communicated. Had you been here, you must have preached yesterday. Four hundred children were in the chapel. 'How could you get so many in?' said a lady. 'Madam,' I replied, 'look at that pincushion, there is a good deal of bran put in it.' She smiled, and said, 'True, they were nearly as thick in the chapel.' After sermon the children walked 'through the private door to my house, two and two,

filling up the walk; then turning the cross walk, came into my house, and a plumb-cake and a little tract were given. They then marched down the front walk, and so formed a kind of hollow square. The railing across the whole premises was lined with spectators, and every window that could have a sight of the garden was filled with ladies. To see the mothers with their infants beside, was delightful, and it produced a considerable sensation in the neighborhood.

"I wish you had been here at the sermon. The text, 1 John, 2: 28, 'And now, little children, abide in Him.'

"Introduction: Now, my dear children, you are all collected to hear me preach to you; but I think we must alter our plan, and you, my dear girls and boys, must teach me. Now then mind! all eyes this way! do not be afraid!

1. "Tell me, Who is meant by this word—Him—in the text?

"'Jesus Christ, sir,' from twenty tongues at once.

"True, said I, so it is; and this is that dear name we all ought to love! Ought we not?

"'Yes! yes! yes!' from a hundred.

"So we ought, my dear children. Ah! this is the great Friend of Sunday-schools, the great Patron of all schools, he that said, 'Suffer little children to come unto me.' Ah, my dear children, only think, when he said it, our Lord Jesus Christ was standing amongst the people, and the mothers came with their dear little children in their arms, the same as your mothers do now against the door, (we were literally darkened with them, and the windows too,) and wished to bring them to Jesus Christ. The disciples said, 'Take them away, don't trouble the Master;' but he, dearest Savior, said, 'Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not.' But,

2. "Tell me, what is meant by 'little children,' in the text? Here was a silence that indicated some did not know; some wished to speak, but were afraid.

"At last a dear little girl, one of the least, said, 'Such as all we, sir.'

"'All us here present,' said another.

"Well, that is a good answer, but not the right answer, and I wish you all may be found trusting in the Lord. But there is something else intended, who can tell?

"A dead silence: at length, one that is, I think, truly converted to God, said, 'Believers in the Lord Jesus Christ.'

"That is it, my girl; young believers, not young in years, but young in grace.

3. "Another question. What is meant by 'abiding in Christ?'

"'Believing and continuing to go to him, sir.'

"That is right; not sometimes praying, and sometimes following sinful vanities; sometimes in the chapel at prayers, and other times telling lies. No, it is believing and continuing. But what is faith in Jesus Christ?

"Faith in Jesus Christ is a saving grace, whereby we rest upon him alone for salvation, as he is offered to us in the Gospel.

"Then this is believing, is it not? and cannot we be saved without it?

"'No, no,' from fifty voices.

"Can any one mention a passage of Scripture that proves this?

"'He that believeth not shall be damned.'

"Right, my lad, but how awful! What does God require of us to escape the wrath and curse of God due to us for sin?

"God requires faith in Jesus Christ, repentance unto life, with the diligent use of all those outward means whereby Christ communicates to us the benefits of redemption.

4. "It is said, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him. Eyes all this way. Did ever Jesus Christ appear before ?

" 'Yes, yes!' from a hundred voices.

"How ?

" 'As an infant.'

"Why as an infant ?

" 'To save infants, sir,' from twenty.

"Where was he born ?

" 'In Bethlehem,' from all.

"Did they lay him in the palace ?

" 'No, no !'

"Where then ?

" 'In a manger,' from all quarters.

"Can any one repeat a verse suited to that occasion ?

"Before I could well put the question, a girl, that had been prevented a long time from coming, rose up, and with a seriousness that produced a silence in all, repeated,

" 'Was there nothing but a manger,
Cursed sinners could afford,
To receive the heavenly stranger ?
Did they thus affront the Lord !'

5. "Well, will the Lord Jesus Christ come again ?

" 'Yes! yes!'

"In the same manner as before ?

" 'No.'

"How will he come ?

" 'In power and great glory,' exclaimed one instantly

"Will any person come with him?"

"'Yes.'

"Who?"

"'His holy angels.'

"Many?"

"'Yes! thousands of thousands.'

"What will he come for?"

"'To judge the world.'

"Part of it, or all?"

"'All! all!'

"Shall we be there?"

"'Yes.'

"What, all of us?"

"'Yes! yes!'

"Now stop a moment, and think how dreadful. We! you all at the doors! and all around at the windows! Can any one repeat a text to prove it?"

"'I can, sir! "I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God," ' &c.

"This was well repeated by a child, who I expect will not live long—a very interesting girl. O my children, what an awful day that will be! What shall be done to the wicked at that day?"

"At that day of judgment, the bodies of the wicked, being raised out of their graves, shall be sentenced, with their souls, to unspeakable torment with the devil and his angels for ever!"

"But what shall be done to the righteous?"

"The righteous shall be openly acknowledged and acquitted at the day of judgment, and made perfectly blessed in soul and body, in the full enjoyment of God to all eternity."

"Now I perceived many were getting very warm, and I was fearful some would become faint, so a lad was

called to give out the hymn. We ended the service with singing,

‘Why should I say ’tis yet too soon?’

A poor little ragged boy gave it out in a style that made every one smile, and many weep. It would have done honor to ninety-nine out of a hundred clerks. It was charming! his very soul was in it; but generally he is as full of boyish fun as he can be. He is about seven, not eight years old. He then said the Lord’s prayer with great solemnity.

“The teachers of the Sunday schools, and fragment schools, and infant schools, belonging to the chapel, attended with the inspectors and managers. We then all sat down to tea, twenty-one in number, and after praying and singing, broke up. Four hundred cakes were distributed—so ended the day, and I was completely exhausted.

“During the time, I had two or three overwhelmings about those that were not—but I suppose this was a great mistake—they were present, and most assuredly they heard our singing in heaven; but yet the idea of being alone, after all were gone, preyed unutterably on my spirits—but all is well. Thus, dear sir, I have tired your patience and exhausted my tale.

“Many on this day, for it is Whit-Monday fair, spent more than this fête cost me. Many went home reeling and swearing the last night. So did not I. Four hundred children, and two hundred mothers and friends, went from my little spot to tell what they had seen, and heard, and felt, and received. I reckon that will bring out a hundred to hear the Gospel. The four hundred Tracts will be read by sixteen hundred people before they are demolished; and if at the day of judg-

ment, dear, dear sir, you and I shall meet only fifty of them, we will bless and adore that God who led you to help me, and bless us both. But why fifty! These children will tell it to their children for twenty years, and they to theirs, and conversions will continue for years after we are gone. Concerning the bell, there is no doubt but we can have one fixed on the chapel; but, lest it should too awfully alarm, I can place it on the end of my stable, which some time I hope to turn into a boy's school; so we need not fear. The end will be more than the expense; it will give publicity to the chapel, the morning service, and it will bring many, and shame many: the end may be the conversion, say only of *one*; that will repay amply, and all our expense will be rewarded. Concerning the charity schools, I mean by faith and prayer to venture, as soon as I can obtain a proper mistress, and then we shall have an asylum for poor ignorant and destitute children. I wish it to be a school of industry: the Lord succeed it! O, sir, help by your prayers, as well as by your promised kindness, and I hope in a few months to see it in full operation; and then if you will breathe the best air in our climate, come and see—look at us once."

Mr. Kilpin's labors at this period are thus described in a letter to another friend, written in July, 1819:

"You would be pleased with some things here; our friend —— was very much so. But the plants then were only budding. Since that time several have been in full bloom, and the Master, walking in his garden, admired them as the produce of his love and care. He ordered them, nay, with his own hand he transplanted them into his kingdom above. O how has my heart

been charmed with their artless breathings after God! The effect upon their parents, from lending and exchanging the Tracts, has been very great. Our whole neighborhood wears a face as different as you can conceive. My morning services forced me out of my study into my hall, from thence into the dining-room, and another adjoining, and now into a little chapel. Yesterday I had service in it three times. A friend preached for me twice at the other chapel. That was full, and so was this, almost to suffocation. In the afternoon I rallied the schools, and in an hour or two we mustered near three hundred. At night the little chapel was full of souls, as solemn as death. I have now fourteen young people, as dear to me as my life, to whom I lend Tracts. They go to poor houses all over the city, to sick chambers, the hospitals, the asylums, and any where. They lend, and read, and pray; when they are asked for a Tract, they always give. To support this, when I had money I spent it; when I had none, the Lord raised me up friends."

After stating his readiness to act gratuitously as agent for the Religious Tract Society, he proceeds, "I may perhaps be laughed at, but I have been accustomed to that. My morning service was the subject of ridicule, and—sneered; but God has owned it to the conversion of souls, and the moral improvement of many hundreds. It will not be long ere I stand before the Judge of the whole earth, 'the account to render there,' so that the sneers of others have upon me the same effect as the whetstone upon the mower's scythe before my window."

The letter concluded with an urgent request for the

person to whom it was addressed, and who was then unknown to Mr. Kilpin, to "come and see." He went. He saw in Mr. Kilpin's little establishment what he never saw elsewhere, and what, perhaps, never was elsewhere to be seen. A friendship and correspondence between them ensued, which was uninterrupted till the death of the faithful servant of Christ. Amidst all that the visitor saw and admired in the proceedings of the devoted minister, he was much struck, both on that and on other occasions, by witnessing the almost magical influence of Mr. Kilpin over the groups of children that crowded around him. There ever appeared a peculiar and secret bond of affection and sympathy between him and even the youngest child with whom he had any intercourse. This was the more remarkable, as Mr. Kilpin possessed, and continually exercised, the power to make most energetic and alarming appeals to the consciences of unawakened sinners.

In another letter, written some time after, he says:

"MY DEAR FRIEND,—The desire of my heart, a day school for the religious instruction of children, is established, and succeeds. My mind is so incessantly occupied in the work of God, that little time remains for the luxury of indulged sorrow.

"I have commenced the gratuitous depository for the Tract Society, and have given a suitable room for the purpose. I have distributed ten thousand yearly, in various directions, before this depository was formed. The Lord bless this work also! The numerous children who continue to attend at morning prayers receive each a Tract, and exchange it the following morning.

"Last Sabbath-day I preached a funeral sermon for a good old woman. She had been a member many years, but she never gave me the least pain by improper conduct: a great wonder in these days! She was very poor, but was a pillow to my head, and a pillar to my heart.

"One of the most powerful wrestlers, and a great villain, came to meeting this evening, on purpose to get up a tale for a public-house; he returned home to pray! How gracious was the Lord to me, an ungrateful sinner! I will record my own weakness. I went to preach as an empty vessel, in such a frame that no one but my God would have borne with me. Thou knowest, O Lord, that I hated myself for it.

"Some time ago I preached eight discourses from Eph. 5. To my own soul they were delightful, but appeared to be entirely lost on the church. Except especially requested, I never intend to preach a set of sermons more, or to mention them as such. How humbling, that the subjects that cost me months of hard labor should be as water spilt upon a rock! A few months before this I preached another course of lectures, which cost me months of hard study; the congregation appeared quite uninterested, and I expect they did not retain one of them a week."

A person of Mr. Kilpin's affectionate disposition could not long remain a solitary individual. His plans of usefulness, also, as noticed in the preceding letter, suffered much from the want of that female aid which could only be given by one united to him in the closest ties; and there were many works of charity and mercy from which he was now debarred. While thus situated, his attention was directed to one in whom there

was every appearance of his finding a suitable helpmeet. He committed this matter to God with earnest prayer, as every other action of his life; the way became clear, and after a proper interval, he was united to one who shared his burden, and participated in his pleasures, during the rest of his life, in no ordinary degree.* Their union was blessed; they were spirits evidently calculated for each other; and as no parental cares demanded her attention, Mrs. Kilpin was enabled to assist her husband in all his plans of benevolence. Many extracts from Mr. Kilpin's letters might be given, showing the happiness he enjoyed in this union, and the thankfulness he ever expressed to Him by whose providence it was brought about; but as Mrs. Kilpin still survives her beloved partner, her feelings will be best consulted by allowing the subject to remain without further observation. It was indeed, in the fullest sense of the term, a *happy union*. She ever esteemed it a privilege to assist in his works of faith and labors of love, while he found in her a wise counsellor and affectionate supporter in the hour of trial; and in the painful time of sickness she attended him with an assiduity and affection to which no description could do justice.

Soon after he wrote :

My DEAR FRIEND,—“ We must let all public writing alone, until God point out the way. I did not sufficiently explain what I meant by bookselling. I meant

* Mr. Kilpin's second wife was Miss Hodges, of Axminster, who is known to the readers of the life of Mrs. Paterson, of St. Petersburg, being the friend to whom the letters addressed Miss ——, were written.

only that sort of books which are suitable for Sunday schools, or young people's libraries, to be placed on the shelves in my study. I have been doing something in that way gratuitously. I would rather live on bread and water than go into the world and engage in any business that would keep me from my awfully-important and laborious concern as a pastor or minister. I think something in this way might be done, scripturally, that I might labor with my own hands to possess the power of giving to him that needeth, which would not interrupt the work of the Lord, or be derogatory to it. Last week every bill for the alteration of our chapel was paid, through mercy, blessed be God; but it left me without a shilling. It is all done, and every expense connected with the fatal close of the year 1818 is cleared. O, to God how great a debtor I am! I see many things that might be done, but I want to know my Father's will. I felt it necessary that I should make some addition to my little income, so I have taken four pupils; but this will not do; my wife's time, as well as my own, is consumed, and taken from pastoral concerns and pastoral visits. When I had students, they were in some measure assistants in my various pursuits. As it respects borrowing money, that I never, never will do: it would soon kill me. 'Owe no man any thing' but love, saith the Lord."

To the same. June 23, 1821.

"DEAR SIR,—I embrace an opportunity that presents itself of acknowledging in writing your last letter and enclosure, but I cannot find words that would be agreeable to you, that would at the same time express my feelings; therefore I would only say that it led me to

that blessed Friend on whom we depend, and from whom all our mercies flow. By your kindness I am led to acts that lead to other actions, fearless of consequences, which would otherwise appall me. I am led to acts of faith, of industry, of benevolence. My prayers are encouraged, my God is adored, his cause is honored. The school of industry, by dint of the application of myself, and my better self, goes on well. We have now in daily attendance ninety girls and two governesses, with a supply of Bibles, Testaments, and spelling books. We want nothing. The reward books, I doubt not, will be ready also. Though the subscription here to the school did not amount to four pounds last year, yet I ventured, and got through it without any thing like a burden that was grievous. To work hard, pay rent, and bear incidental or accidental expenses, will, I trust, always be a luxury. We have such a show of sweet faces, that puts me and mine in raptures; such a set of clean faces, so healthy, so happy, it does me good to look at them; and to see them come tumbling in, full of spirits, at the call of the bell, from the neighboring green lanes and fields, is delightful. In the course of a few years, if the Lord spares my life, with the help of my dear wife and those working under us, I shall have given religious ideas to a large portion of the inhabitants around us. This, connected with the morning congregation, the Tuesday evening, the Sabbath morning, and the Sabbath schools and adults, whom Mrs. K. attends to on the Lord's day afternoon, may give a tone to a large portion of the city in a few years. I believe we are both solemnly dedicated to God in this work. We have lost some of our best girls, who could not raise the two-pence per week. Necessity set the brains to work,

and produced a set of cards. I send you one for inspection. But then it will destroy the subscriptions, people say. But when we cannot depend upon four pounds per annum, who is to care? I do not send the card to excite your liberality: you want no excitement. On Whit-Monday we invited all the morning children to breakfast on hot rolls and coffee: one hundred and forty-two were present. In the afternoon we had a grand gala of the school of industry. This was a high treat, and the Sabbath afternoon school was admitted to the festival—governesses, master, and assistants, all, all met; one hundred and twenty-nine, to tea!"

In the year 1822, the chapel in South-street, where Mr. Kilpin preached, most unexpectedly threatened a speedy fall. The foundation had given way. Some smugglers, who lived in the vicinity, had undermined it many years before, when forming a cave in connection with their own houses, to secrete the articles of their unlawful traffic. Experienced builders were employed as inspectors, and gave a unanimous opinion that it was dangerous, and most probably would fall suddenly. On one Sabbath-day Mr. K. preached in it three times, and on the Wednesday following it was closed for ever as a place of worship.

This was so unlooked for an event, that no previous preparation could have been settled to raise funds for rebuilding. After much deliberation, an agreement was made for a new chapel; Mr. K. laid the corner-stone. All the people subscribed as their various abilities allowed. He committed the church and congregation to the great Head of the church; then with anguish he left home and its duties to the charge of his wife, and commenced his collecting journey in March 1823.

From the first letter he wrote to her, his feelings may be ascertained.

“Here I am driven from my beloved home, solitary and alone, a wanderer, with a life of vagrancy for a season in view. He who sees all things can alone describe my conflicts. I cannot conceive that my poor nerves can remain unbroken a fortnight. This I must refer to Him, I can scarcely venture to think on home, sweet home. I expect to die a martyr to this dreadful business; but I dare not resign my office while my flock are in such circumstances—it would be cowardly to retreat at such a period.”

The receipt of this letter determined his wife immediately to join him; the arrangement was made, and in twenty-four hours after he met her at the London coach-office. He again became somewhat domestic; was in comfortable lodgings, and had the assistance he so much needed in preparing circulars, &c.

Every thing that kindness could devise was done by many friends to lessen his trouble and expedite the painful business, yet every day increased its burden. The return of the Sabbath brought his pastoral feelings into awful exercise. He would exclaim, “Alas, alas! my scattered flock are exposed to the lions and bears of the forest, without a shepherd to warn them of their danger! And perhaps the little foxes will spoil the choice grapes in the dear enclosure.” Then tears and prayers would intermingle.

While staying in London Mr. Kilpin generally preached three or four times each week; he was also enabled to attend the anniversaries of religious institutions, held during the month of May, 1823. These

he enjoyed much, and spoke of them as real cordials under the fatigues and trials attendant upon his expedition. In several of these meetings he took a part, and many who were present will long recollect the simple energy with which he spoke. At the meeting of an institution connected with Ireland, his address was the means of raising extraordinary contributions to the amount of £500. With the union of all parties at the meeting of the Bible Society he was much delighted. At the meeting of the Religious Tract Society he spoke with a feeling which showed how dear that institution was to him, and the simplicity with which he explained the varied methods by which he had for years circulated the publications of the society, excited much interest, while the numerous instances of usefulness to souls which he detailed, caused many of his auditors to lift up their hearts with gratitude to the Most High, while they were affected to tears by the circumstances he narrated.

He was also deeply interested by several matters of a less public nature. One of these, as the individual referred to has since entered into her rest, may be noticed here. He says, in a letter to a friend, "Yesterday I had an interesting day at ——. I preached to a congregation of fifty lads, from fourteen to twenty-two years of age. They are rescued from the jaws of destruction, and many had the appearance of such as would have bid fair to be hanged! They are now taught to read. They sung sweetly—some of them were obliged to weep, a thing they, perhaps, never did before! It seemed as if they were frightened at their own feelings. They afterward came round me, thrusting their hands over the shoulders of each other to shake hands with me. The good lady only hinted

whether they would be glad to see me again, and instantly they threw up their hands. They promised to pray over the text, Jer. 3:4, 'Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My Father, thou art the guide of my youth?' "

During this visit to the metropolis Mr. Kilpin did not neglect his favorite occupation of distributing tracts. One extract must suffice. "I gave to the Sunday newspaper man something else to read, and distributed fifty of the tract *On Eternity* to groups of sinners, as they were pouring in throngs from London to Greenwich. To me it was a new sight, and awful beyond description. I involuntarily said, O London, are these thy inhabitants!"

But he was not insensible to the more pleasing features of the great city. In another letter he says, "London tried me many ways; but it has more impressed my mind with the true religion and real benevolence to be found there than I had any idea of before. A visit, a preaching visit—not a begging one, may that never again be my lot—a preaching visit to London in another year, would be hailed as a luxury. London has endeared itself to me on many accounts."

His stay in London was hurried to a close by a circumstance which tried his feelings. For several weeks he had not met with a single instance of unkindness from any one upon whom he called. His God gave him favor with members of various denominations, and his collections were unusually large. He remitted the amount with regularity, and it was sufficient to meet every demand while the work was in progress, so that till the whole was completed no one was called upon to advance a shilling. But one day he returned earlier than usual and entered his bed-room, as was

his daily custom, before the domestic refreshment was tasted, to pour out his overburdened soul to Him who could sustain it. As he remained longer than common, his wife entered and found him in bed, in such a situation of body and mind as made it necessary immediately to leave London. In a few hours he was in the coach on the road to Newport Pagnel, his beloved sister's residence, which he reached on the 24th of July. He had met with some unfeeling, unkind men, who had opened the wounds of mental sorrow and caused them to bleed at every pore.

After a few weeks spent among his friends and relatives at Bedford and the vicinity, he again opened his painful commission, but with increased bitterness of feeling. On entering one city the gaol met his eye, when he and his wife agreed that if they possessed the liberty of choice, they would most cheerfully have resided within its walls (any breach of the laws of God and man to justify such confinement being out of the question) for one month, rather than spend that period on a begging excursion, although, as was the case, every thing that friendship and kindness could administer to alleviate, awaited them in an unusual degree. Success, as to the object, he continued to obtain, until he reached his beloved home, after an absence of six months, which was the most painful and injurious period both to body and soul in his history.

The contract for the building was £1800; more than £1300 was collected. He gave the most minute and particular report of his collections, &c., which was audited by his deacons; and he had the unspeakable pleasure of paying from his own resources every personal expense during the tour.

Shortly after, he took a general retrospect of this journey in a letter to a friend. He says:

"I have reviewed my journey and peregrinations, and am amazed at the scene, and filled with admiration at the goodness of our God. Had I known its difficulties beforehand, my soul had fainted within me; but the God whom we served, helped daily. I had all I asked for in every place.—My Sabbaths every where, generally speaking, were high manifestations of the love of God. Many times have I been in such ecstasies, while feeling his glorious presence in my soul, that a little more, and the desire, the ardent desire, the expectation, the often anticipated expectation, of dying in the pulpit, would have been granted.

"I hope I weigh all things in the balances of eternity, and though I have as many mercies (circumscribed, yet the circle is large enough for me and mine) as any one, they have no charms but as they lead me to God, or help me to serve God. I have no wish for one shilling undedicated to God. During my late journey I have seen the rich and the poor; I have seen wealth and grandeur, want and poverty; and I see that they are of equal account in His hands who weighs and measures all things. He maketh the rich; he maketh the poor. The happiness and satisfaction which they severally feel or want, are just in proportion as they seek their happiness in God, or endeavor, in vain, to find it in earthly things. The man that is surrounded with all which this world can bestow, may enjoy God in all; and he that has comparatively nothing, may enjoy all in God. It is not so much the circumstances we are in, as the spirit we are in under them. How many times did that sentiment occur to me while walk-

ing, weeping, and praying, in the streets of your city!"

After a few other remarks, he proceeds:

"We make choice of an object, and pursue it; and presently we cast it off. Why so? Because we did not know how much it would cost. This is our way. O blessed Redeemer, O my Lord and Savior, thou didst know what we should cost thee—what thou hadst to pay for us!

"This was compassion like a God!

"That when the Savior knew

"The price of pardon was his blood,

"His pity ne'er withdrew."

"O holy and blessed Father, thou didst know the poor, sinful, unworthy sinner now writing; thou didst foreknow him; and though he would cover his blushing face, and hide it in tears, because he cannot serve thee without sin, for sin is mixed with all he does, yet he would adore thee in the sovereignty of thy grace, that thou didst choose him, not because he was holy, but that thou mightest make him so. There is no good in him now, except that which thy grace has planted. What was there in him that could merit esteem?

"And, O thou often insulted Spirit, grieved Spirit, this poor sinner would solemnly adore thee, that thou didst regenerate, convert, and call him by thy grace, that he might speak of the love of Him by whom he is redeemed, that others might see and hope, and fully expect thy great salvation. For he, having obtained mercy, can avouch the saying to be true and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom, all things considered, he is chief."

"I am certainly better. The people say, 'He will do yet!' The affection of the poor is very affecting. If we stand in the street to speak to any one, a little hand will creep into ours; a touch on the skirt will indicate some little soul is glad; some will stop and be kissed before they will let us go. These little ones are our charms. I have met and spoken to thousands of children since I left London."

In one of the preceding letters Mr. Kilpin mentions that he had undertaken to superintend a depository for the sale of the publications of the Religious Tract Society. A few particulars relative to his efforts for promoting that cause may be here mentioned. Mr. Kilpin had been for many years an extensive distributor of tracts. Though not in direct correspondence with the Parent Society, he had seen numerous instances of usefulness resulting from the operations of the Institution. In the autumn of 1819 he undertook to devote the room, intended as a study for his deceased son, to the storing and sale of its publications. This labor of love he undertook to superintend without any remuneration, and to collect subscriptions, and to supply subscribers in the same manner as at the depository of the parent Society, being merely repaid the expense of carriage and other incidental charges. The arrangement was very important, as there was not any auxiliary for the Tract Society in Exeter, or the immediate vicinity, at that time in existence.

Mr. Kilpin conducted this work with his accustomed zeal and indefatigable attention, and continued it till a few months before his death. At one time the sales were considerable; the labor to Mr. Kilpin was very great, and trying in many respects. He availed him

self of every opportunity to make the society known, and succeeded in establishing several auxiliaries; he also visited several parts of England, at different times to plead in behalf of the Institution. At home, his efforts for the circulation of tracts were unremitting: one especially requires distinct notice.

In 1821, the committee were anxious that a large quantity of broad-sheets should be placed on the walls of cottages, factories, &c. with the view of excluding the pernicious trash usually affixed on them. In no part of England was this more desirable than in the west, and Mr. Kilpin, with his accustomed energy, offered to make arrangements for the due circulation of twenty thousand sheets. He found many who were willing to engage in this work, but determined to part with none of the broad-sheets without a written engagement from the party receiving them, that they would stick up, or see stuck up, the whole number allotted to them, and endeavor to displace the songs, ribaldry, infidel publications, and trash, already upon the walls. By this means efficient co-operation was obtained, while much moral contamination was prevented by the removal of the pernicious publications which deformed the interior of the buildings entered by these active agents. Much good resulted from the divine blessing on the contents of the papers by which the walls were now adorned. In the Reports of the Tract Society for 1822 and 1823, the reader will find some interesting particulars relative to this work, and there is the fullest reason to believe that these broad-sheets were instrumental in the conversion of several persons.

This attack upon a principal means of advancing evil, produced some animadversions in one of the infi-

del publications of the day, which represented it as a crusade of gloomy religionists, &c. against the "old English ballads," and an attempt to change "the popular literature" of the country for the productions of fanaticism! Upon the malignant absurdity of such allegations it is unnecessary to remark; but they induced some of the committee to examine a large quantity of the "stuff" which had been removed from the walls, with the consent of the owners, to substitute the publications of the Society, and which Mr. Kilpin had forwarded to London as an evidence of the beneficial results of the labors of those who exerted themselves for this work.* In this mass of corruption, the relic of popery, called "Our Savior's Letter," was prominent; upwards of thirty distinct editions of it were ascertained, and this mischievous sheet was perhaps the most innocent of the whole. Not a single specimen of the simple ballads of our ancestors was found, a proof of the change produced by the infidel and demoralizing principles which of late years have been actively disseminated. Several persons in other parts of England, hearing of Mr. Kilpin's labors in this branch of tract operations, were induced to go and do likewise. "The Savior's Letter" was found universally a favorite; and even within fifteen miles of the

* With one of these bundles he writes, "You will perceive, by the abominable trophies presented, that the religious objects of the committee are well answered. I have been tempted to read some of them, but find the filth remains upon the memory. How contaminating must their effects have been to thousands! Some of them have been stuck up for twenty years. What a mercy that pure truth is now in their place! God will bless his own. I send the diary of a man who is employed in this work."

metropolis, persons were discovered who regarded it as a talisman in cases of fire, difficult labor, sickness, and even in the hour of death! valuing it as highly as their ignorant ancestors when they purchased copies of this and other popish indulgences from the Romish ecclesiastics during the dark ages. The mass of ignorance and superstition which still prevail in many secluded districts of Britain, is scarcely less painful than the blasphemy and infidelity often so apparent in more thickly-peopled neighborhoods.

Mr. Kilpin also endeavored to promote the sale of other works of general utility, but various causes prevented him from carrying this part of his design to any extent; his efforts were almost exclusively confined to the publications of the Tract Society: in attending to them he found full occupation for the time he could devote to this object; and the consideration that it was, as he expressed, "an important link in a chain" for doing good, alone supported him under much that he experienced in this work. His personal aid, as already stated, was afforded gratuitously, but he was often annoyed by the conduct of some among his poorer customers, who would tell him that they had no doubt he made money by it! while others, whose means were ample, and who ought to have known better, treated him as if he lived by their custom, instead of remembering that they were obliged to him for enabling them to procure supplies of desirable publications formerly inaccessible. The remembrance of these annoyances, however, soon passed away, and the recollection subsequently afforded amusement, while the opportunity he had of explaining the manner in which Tract distribution ought to be conducted, and of introducing the real doctrines of the Gospel, abundantly

repaid the petty vexations which occurred. He thus wrote to a friend :

“ Two ladies came to-day ; they looked at Tracts selected some—four pages—one of each, rejected others, &c. &c., and so on for a full hour on Saturday morning, and after all the lot came to sixpence ! But what think you ? One of them produced twelve Tracts to be changed. She had come fourteen miles. ‘ O Madam,’ I exclaimed, ‘ I would have given them to the wind, and two hundred more with them, in the distance you came !’ I prevailed, and she took them back. The thought that her nine-pennyworth might perhaps be the means of converting nine souls, calmed all, and most devoutly do I pray the Lord to bless her, and enlarge her ideas.”

At another time, he wrote :

“ I will tell you one depôt anecdote which excels all preceding ones. A lady sent for a copy of the Tract ‘ To the Afflicted,’ saying, ‘ Please to send one, and I will send the money.’ She sent twenty-five miles for it, but I was only to send one. It is a penny Tract ; if approved, she would keep it, and send the money—one penny ! She is worth many, many thousands of pounds.” But all Mr. Kilpin’s Tract customers were not of this description ; several might be mentioned, who devised liberal things, and by his efforts as a Tract depositary, were induced to come forward and assist the work of God in various other ways to a considerable extent. In another letter he says, ‘ It needs the patience of Job to serve hawkers, and the eye of a hawk to see that they do not cheat.’ ‘ Please, sir, to let me have four-pennyworth of all sorts—now please

to give one in, for I am a poor man,' &c. They come drunk, and plead poverty; of course they have a lecture into the bargain."

The Religious Tract Society was an object always dear to him; he especially delighted in it, as the good resulting from its operations were so evidently the work of God, not the work of man. He ever viewed it as an institution most especially blessed of God in the conversion of souls.

Mr. Kilpin rejoiced in witnessing the recent extension of the Society, and received much gratification and benefit from perusing many of their volumes. The 'Daily Food' was a constant companion during a great part of his illness, as it has been to many others in similar situations; his diary showed the support he often derived from the portions of Scripture.

One who was best acquainted with his views, and continually witnessed his labors, says:

"The Religious Tract Society was a subject to which he was always alive. I suppose he never entered a party where the object was not known, without introducing it in some way; nor did he ever reside a week in any place without endeavoring to form a society, or to rouse every friend whom he could influence, to exertions in its behalf. It is unnecessary to say that he rejoiced at its progress and success. When in his depository at work, a man of the world would have imagined that, instead of being a gratuitous laborer, his maintenance depended on the sale of publications. He sacrificed time and personal and domestic comforts, to a very great extent, to promote this work. He was always speculating how to promote the interests of the

Society ; and his views were not confined to speculation, they were carried into action to the utmost of his power.

“ As a distributer, his labors were incessant ; he allowed himself ten thousand a year for personal distribution. His anxiety made him very expert in catching opportunities. A volume might be written of the success with which it pleased God to bless his efforts. In short, Tracts were thoroughly blended with the duties, the business, and employments of Mr. Kilpin’s life for many years.

“ He circulated large quantities of Tracts by supplying persons disposed to itinerate and sell them : I will mention only one instance. A man, ragged and dirty, but whose manners indicated something different from his outward appearance, asked for a few Tracts. Some were given. He sold them, and brought part of the money to purchase more. This was repeated for several days. Mr. Kilpin then told him that his character certainly was an assumed one ; that he had seen better times ; that he felt interested for him, and, if he would be frank, he would endeavor to assist him. The poor fellow was taken by surprise, and disclosed his history. Mr. Kilpin then set him up as a traveling Tract man. He succeeded so well, that in a few months he returned well dressed, with the appearance and manners of a gentleman, so that he was not recognized till he announced himself as the Tract traveler. He was the son of a respectable merchant in America, who was reduced, by his own imprudence, to the miserable plight in which he first appeared. Mr. Kilpin conversed and prayed with him : both wept. He obtained a passage to America, and returned to his friends, who were ignorant of his situation.”

Several such persons were usually going through various parts of the country; once as many as eight at the same time. Some of these occasional venders did not turn out so well as in the preceding instance, but there was always the consolation that the Tracts were spread abroad, and might prove beneficial in places inaccessible to other means of instruction; and the outlay of a few Tracts, and occasionally a little temporal relief, was no subject for regret, even if the distributor did not prove worthy. Persons residing in the country have many opportunities of this nature, and perhaps the mention of them may induce some to avail themselves of such as occur. The writer proceeds:

“Mr. Kilpin’s heart and bodily strength were so completely incorporated in the Tract cause, that when he discontinued his depository, he felt as though deprived of a limb. If it had pleased God to restore his health, he intended to recommence his labors in that work. He reckoned the work an honor, though often blamed, and even ridiculed, by those who ought to have assisted him. To mix with what they termed vulgar characters, and “to be publicly seen mixed up with such trifles,” was deemed by them to be low and degrading to the character of the ministry; but the result has shown the contrary, and that, had he abstained from the use of such means, he would have relinquished the most effectual weapon in his power for attacking the strong holds of Satan, and, as far as he was concerned, many souls might have perished who now are rejoicing in the well-founded hope, or in actual possession of eternal happiness.”

Mr Kilpin met with numerous instances of useful-

ness to parents from lending Tracts to the children who attended his morning prayers. One he thus related :

“The mother was an industrious respectable woman, but quite ignorant as to the way of salvation ; the father, one who had been ensnared by drunkenness, and seldom came home sober. They had three children ; the eldest nine years old. The children attended the little chapel at early prayers, and received the Tracts for several weeks ; they were read at home, and the parents thought Mr. Kilpin must be aware of all the particulars of their lives, but wondered how he obtained the information. At length the mother asked the boy, ‘John, how is it Mr. Kilpin picks them so for you?’ ‘Why, mother, he gives them us as fast as he can ; he never picks them for any body.’ This made it worse. In fact, I did not know either of them. One day the child said, ‘Mother, do come up on Tuesday night, and hear Mr. Kilpin.’ Others had tried to persuade her, but in vain ; the child, however, succeeded. She said, ‘I liked the minister, and he shook hands with me!’ so she came again. The second time, the Lord sent home the word to her, and she began to pray. This is now twelve months since, and she is a member of our church, lively and anxious to bring all to God. Her husband was struck with the Tracts ; almost angry that they were sent, yet could not help reading them. It was observed that the eldest boy, instead of getting into bed, and saying his prayers there, would say them out of bed. (I had said, speaking to the children, on a text in Canticles, ‘I sought him on my bed, but found him not.’ ‘Sought him on my bed ! only a lazy Christian will do so, if one at all. Ah, my dear children, that is the way many of you do,

and so fall asleep,' &c.) After getting into bed, he was observed to be very still. This was noticed by the parents, who inquired the reason. The little brother said, 'John lies and prays for father.' 'What does he say?' John was called to explain. 'I don't know what to say, but Mr. Kilpin says we must pray for our father; and so I say,—O Lord, do not let father get drunk!' This roused the father's feelings; he was touched; he inquired for himself; and now he prays for himself and for them. He is regular in attendance on public worship, and has not been intoxicated for nine months, but comes home in the evening and reads to his wife. 'O, sir,' said she, 'now we know what happiness is!' Here then there is hope that a family has been rescued. The children are brought up with regularity, and some of their connections come to hear the word also. Neither the Religious Tract Society's Committee nor myself have a right to any of the glory, but we have a share in the pleasure. The glory be only to our God."

Another method of interesting children, which Mr. Kilpin practised for some time, was allowing those who attended him in a morning, to write any text they pleased on a slip of paper; he would then collect them in a bundle, and drawing some of them out without selection, would make some apposite remarks. The texts selected were sometimes not exactly such as Mr. Kilpin would have preferred, but he always found something to say, and seldom without leaving an impression. The text above mentioned probably was one of these.

The following letters describe his labors at this period:

“ February 5, 1822.

“DEAR SIR,—Our friends say, ‘Try, and if it succeeds, we will help you.’ This is like committing a vessel, that could sail if she were manned, to the rocks, without hands. Here is a vessel, but no hands; here is a heart, but no power. I owe no man any thing, and I have no personal wants but what can be proportioned to my income, therefore I must beg the £10 may be the first contribution to the boys’ school. I have put it in the savings’ bank, with two pounds given by another friend. I have my awful fears about the boys’ school. I am willing to give four guineas per annum, and superintend gratis; but the fit-up, and the master’s salary alarm me. If ever two persons on earth did agree to ask one thing of God, and yet submit to the divine direction—nay, to wish the Lord to shut up the way, i. e. it was not for his glory, and not merely for the benefit of the children and their parents, and if his honor is not especially concerned, we are thus agreed not to wish it. This would add to my labor; but I would rather have a mountain resting on my frame, than sit on a hill uselessly enjoying the beautiful prospect. We are now as busy as bees in summer, at our cot of contentment. I forgot to mention we have established a juvenile library, and I have enlarged my stock of selling books. I think this will prove to be of God. You will be delighted with the living mass of souls connected with this little missionary station. When I think that the Lord hath enabled me to wade through waters more than ankle deep, with dark clouds over my head, my feelings are overcome. I bless God and say, ‘Though now in much care, no one on earth has more reason to praise God for spiritual and temporal mercies, with the hopes of eternal happiness, than we have. My dear

wife and myself in heart are one. We work, and pray, and sit, and weep, and sing together. She says, 'If we doubted as to the future, it would be a sin of the most aggravated nature;' to which I add, Amen.

"Our prayers are daily waiting, our faith is struggling to establish a refuge for orphans, and an academy to educate the sons and daughters of poor dissenting ministers, and to educate a few village preachers. My friends often consider these things as eccentric and enthusiastic; but, hitherto, my God has said it is not enthusiasm. I mean still to trust, and go on. He, whom I serve, knows when it is needful, and always sends help after faith, or to encourage faith. My ardent soul aspires to go on without foreign aid; but I must continue to live by faith until that time arrive. I have now an inflammation on my chest, from the last easterly winds. We meet with much ingratitude and wickedness, but with more real distress and gratitude. There are some forged bank-notes, but who will throw away the good ones, because there are some forgeries? nor must we neglect deserving objects, because there are vile impostors.

"Thank you for the latter part of your letter, where you say 'you will remember me to your heavenly Father.' He knows me well; whatever is good, has been derived from him, as the sole Author; and his Son has promised to answer for all that is bad; and his Holy Spirit has promised to prepare me by his holy unction. Thus, through the blessed Trinity, one God, I shall have the happiness of meeting you in heaven."

To another Friend.

"DEAR SIR,—We have had a special prayer-meeting to entreat the blessing of God upon the opening of a

place in St. Thomas's: there are nearly four thousand inhabitants in that parish—six hundred untaught children—no Gospel preached—no meeting-house—only one small church. I have been waiting for some weeks and months to go out on the Irish school expedition; the way hitherto has been hedged up.

“You inquire if I have met with any fresh instance of conversion amongst children. I went into my garden of nuts and pomegranates, of sweet little clusters, to see if any fresh seed had been sown and was springing up. I went to the chamber of a sick boy, eleven years old; he was very ill. I asked him which he would rather do, live or die? ‘Oh,’ said he, ‘I had rather go with death—I am not afraid of death—I hope I should go to heaven: was I to live, I fear I should return again to sin. I love you, sir, I love my mother, but I love Christ better: he died for sinners, and he said, Come unto me, all ye that labor.’ Then you have no fear of death? I said. ‘No,’ said he, ‘I pray to Christ.’

“Nothing can tempt this child from religion—from prayer. What are all the pleasures of life compared to the charms in this poor garret, this poor helpless child, my spiritual child, leaning on the bosom of his tender Shepherd? I feel honored by leading the soul of this little one to the Friend of children, and none shall pluck him out of thy hand, dear Savior! What will the resurrection-day exhibit, when God comes to reckon his triumphs of grace? There will then be a goodly number of these little ones appear to have been born here; these are greater triumphs than all the garments rolled in blood at the battles of mighty warriors; and I feel more honored, more happy, in presenting this poor boy as the purchase of Christ's blood

at the footstool of our Father, than any victorious general in the midst of his estates and honors. I trust my life and labor will cease together; money has no charms but for God's service, and if he will give enough to feed the body and to clothe it, that is all I want. Another of the Savior's babes is gone to glory; he died singing praises. These are my riches, these are my feasts—to bring the infant and the aged sire to the footstool of the throne, to the bosom of the Savior. Last evening I took the hand of a man between eighty and ninety years old, and said to him, 'Well, trust in the Lord, and you shall be saved.' 'I do so,' he said, with trembling lips, and with a feeling in which his own soul was interested; 'and have to bless God, sir, for you, that I was ever brought to trust in him.' A year ago, this man knew no more of God than the distant heathen. Now he feels himself a helpless sinner, and ventures on the Lord Jesus Christ as his only Savior. No sword will cut, except it be used, nor hammer break, except the blow is given; but it is a cheering fact, that no one can use either spiritual hammer or sword with simplicity of heart, but God the Holy Ghost will bless the attempt. We go on well, sail tolerably fast—the vessel is deeply laden, but sails the more steady. The church in South-street was never better, never poorer, never richer."

To a Friend.

"DEAR SIR,—The boys' school is in full work, little Bethel is returning her sheaves, and hailing the blessing of her God: this will become a thousand. The roof being so low has always been a source of inconvenience from its excessive heat and closeness. This

I had made a matter of prayer, and repeatedly asked my Father for his assistance. I got a plan and estimate, and spread it before him; there the matter apparently rested, as I had not faith to think it could be accomplished for years. Our average number in the girls' school is a hundred and twenty. A dear friend came from London just at this period; he felt the suffocation of the place, and remarked it, requesting that I would raise the roof, and gave me £50, with the promise of ten more, if needed. This is of the Lord. That text was applied with such power as to overwhelm me: 'O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, let it be known this day that thou art God of Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.' The sound of the hammer is sweetly ringing in my ears, and on the 1st of September, if the Lord will, it will be finished. May the Lord enable me to make an entire stand in this neighborhood.

"We have divided the school while the building is going on. One half goes to the parlor, the other are under my study. I was fearful the children would interrupt me, but they do not, they only excite my prayers to God for them.

"I am loaded with mercies, yet have much to exercise flesh and blood, grace and graces. I much need your prayers. I never love money in any other way but as the farmer does manure, to enrich the soil, and produce a crop. Riches are no sign of covenant love; God gives them to his worst enemies. To have the power of giving is delightful; to receive is blessed, but to give is more blessed—it is more like the great Benefactor—it shows the heart of the giver more than the receiver; it shows that the Lord has a high opinion

of his heart, of his head, of his hands: it is a sign of victory over the world; it is an enviable station in human life. A gentleman once said to me, he was glad that I did not live near him; I should tempt him to empty his pockets as I did my own: if I had a thousand a-year, I would spend it. May the Lord enable me to work with the tools I have, and use the means which he has put into my hands. I have devoted myself solemnly to God, and have not one single wish to live but for his glory and the welfare of others. I am sure there is not a village within ten miles around us but would be glad to have preaching and Sunday schools. I am rather poorly to-day from over exercise. It is true that things may be worn out, but it is more true that rust will spoil them faster: better wear out than rust out. Soon we must all move off; blessed be God, there remaineth a rest for the people of God; but I hope there will be something to do in that world also."

These schools engaged much of the energies of Mr. Kilpin and his beloved partner. Their souls delighted in the work, but they experienced many painful trials in conducting them. The inward contests which ensued, and the manner in which they were overcome, are graphically depicted in the following letter:

"MY DEAR FRIEND,—I will give you my morning temptation and soliloquy. Sometimes I converse aloud with myself.

"A combination of dead, or rather living flies, from every department in the schools and their connections, gained the victory over my temper. I opened my account-book, took my pen, and was about to insert,

‘Settled in full.’ Reasoning angrily, I began: ‘Why should I be teased in this way? what are the children and their parents to me? Here I am, tugging and toiling, writing and exhorting, until I am quite weary. Added to this, I am contracting personal obligations for them; for some of our good friends will not see the difference between giving to me personally, and assisting me as an agent in the cause of God.’

“I have often to contend with pecuniary difficulties, because I am always obliged to advance a part from my little income to meet the weekly demands for the schools, and, as an individual, I have to answer for every shilling. Meanwhile my ignorant neighbors are saying—‘Ah! it is no wonder he is going on so well, when he gains so much from the school and tracts!’ One man had just told me, in the tract depository, that he dared to say I gained a good fat living amongst it all! Here old Adam swelled, and reared his head majestically high—I felt mortified, not humbled. But to return to my self-conversation, I could not but ask,—‘Did you not begin the schools with prayer? Yes. Have they not been continued with prayer? Yes. Has not the blessing of God been sought from day to day? Yes. Does God owe you any thing? No. Then do you intend to close them without prayer? I cannot pray about them. Then wait until you can! Well, that is reasonable. Take your Bible instead of your account-book, and hear what advice that will give. Well, so I will. I opened that blessed volume and the first words which met my eye were—‘Consider Him who bore the contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds. This is rather an embarrassing text; let me inquire about it. Who is He? The King of kings and Lord

of lords. For what purposes did he endure such contradictions? He came into the world to save sinners, I exclaimed, of whom I am chief. What has he not borne for me! What has he purchased for me with his own blood! Here my stubborn will gave way—I fell prostrate on the floor before him, saying,—‘So foolish am I, and ignorant; I am as a beast before thee! Thou hast holden me by my right hand, or where had I been—what had I done? Hast thou not borne with my manners in this wilderness more than forty years? Whom have I, dear Lord, in heaven but thee? My flesh and my heart faileth, but thou art the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.’ I have put my trust in the Lord God, and I will declare his work—this work—this preservation from sin.

“On looking into the account-book I saw an insertion, ‘School committee meeting—the hour twelve, though eleven the appointed time—an hour to each of us lost for ever. Present, Mr. and Mrs. Kilpin. Resolved, if no one will assist us, in the strength of the Lord, we will go forward alone.’ This closed all committee meetings, all school committees!

“What a poor creature I am!

“A guilty, weak, and helpless worm,
“On thy kind arms I fall.”

Lord, save, or I should indeed perish, even now.
Pray for me.”

Mr. Kilpin’s study, and the room used as a tract depository, were adjoining, and detached from the house. In these much of ministerial labor was combined. Here he had many interviews with inquiring souls; here he pointed them to the Savior, and knelt with

them in prayer, often pleading for them with tears. Persons of various countries, characters, and denominations, were his visitors, and shared his prayers and affectionate solicitude. When the great and blessed God makes up his jewels, it will, there can be no doubt, be said of many, They were born there. These rooms were sanctified by the word of God and prayer. Here he kept days of fasting and intercession. He often prostrated himself on the floor, and with strong cries and groans wept over the sins and personal guilt of men, and agonized for the increase of the Savior's kingdom. Here he had a list of names, personal friends and their families, whom he presented daily to his God. Often a new name was added, but none were erased until they had left this world for a better. A real friendship once formed with Mr. Kilpin was not likely to be dissolved on either side.

For some years he dispensed medicine to the poor. Many patients daily attended. This was a valuable opportunity of addressing their souls. His study-door was open from ten o'clock until one, to admit all who came on business relative to their souls or bodies. His attention to the bodily wants of the poor was unremitting. He knew that kindness of this description was often made the means of benefiting the soul. He thus introduced one of his plans to a friend :

“Winter is coming, and many persons with us will be half-starved. I am offered ten pounds' worth of good new blankets very cheap, and want to purchase them for lending to the poor; one or two blankets, just as the necessity of the case may be, from December to March, to be returned clean, sixpence being first paid for the use; the blankets to be marked so that they can-

not be sold. It would make me happy, when warm, thus to help some child of God. It would also extend our influence and bring them to the house of God; and if they should be brought to seek Christ's garment of righteousness to clothe, defend, ornament, and justify, how exhilarating the result! Now will you guarantee me in saying, 'I want to raise a little money to purchase blankets to lend to the poor for the winter?' A friend of mine says, that if I can raise £5 in a given time, he will answer for £5 more, and I have the offer of some, &c. Will you help this plan? He that clothes the lilies of the valley could as easily clothe the poor; but he commits them to our care. He who says, 'If thine enemy hunger, feed him,' says also, 'Thou shalt surely help thy poor brother,' &c.

"Now it is natural for you to say, 'The poor we have always with us, and Exeter must help Exeter.' This is true, and Exeter has helped Exeter. By various aids I have helped poor creatures to the amount of £50 last year; but I want to gain still more influence over the poor, to bring them to our dear Lord. I felt as though I should be consumed, when I thought of Him that was rich, but for our sakes became poor, when last year I saw poor people of God, princes in disguise, whose shoes I was not worthy to unloose, wasting away in affliction, and could not cover them. I began this plan last year, but failed through a sudden gust of wind! now I am willing to try again.

"If you do not see this as I do, let it pass unnoticed. The poor here have no legitimate claims on you, nor do I pretend to say it is your duty to do this. The fact is, simply, that I am surrounded with the poor, and have no expenses I can lessen to help them. Their cries pierce my heart; they hang upon me as a

sort of medical, spiritual father, and nothing but goodness of heart in some of my friends could bear with my solicitations."

From a subsequent letter it appears that the plan for blankets succeeded. The expense of drugs alone dispensed by Mr. Kilpin sometimes exceeded £10 in the year. He was, in fact, always "devising liberal things," and when his own limited means failed, further assistance generally came, though seldom, if ever, to an extent equal to the expanded desires of his heart. Under the pressure of such feelings he wrote:

"No two people on earth can need your prayers more than Mrs. K. and myself. Men of large personal property may attempt things, and get through them, without simply looking to God, and, if they fail in their object, they have only to say, 'Never mind;' but all we attempt we are forced to bore through, and many a night do I lie awake with cold sweats occasioned by unbelieving prudentia! fears. Sometimes I rise quite sick with the reproaches of the enemy,—'Where now is your God? *You!* what *you* do such a thing as this? You will be in jail with all your whims and enthusiasm, and then your friends will be the first to reproach and the last to help you. You are narrowly watched, and many eyes are on you, waiting for your halting. Lay aside such exertions; but few will thank you for them. Why cannot you go through the world calmly? Give up these fancies and lead a quiet life.' These reproaches of the adversary have been repelled by sweet portions of Scripture, or lines of hymns, particularly:

'Make you his service your delight,
'He'll make your wants his care.'

'Lackest thou any thing?' is another repeller to his face. And when retiring for morning secret devotion, such an out-poured overwhelming sense of the divine presence, and frequently such an appearance of Providence is vouchsafed, that victory is proclaimed. But these suggestions of the enemy are not all lies. The father of lies and the children of lies always tell some truths mixed with the lies, and sometimes they are interwoven with such subtlety, that, till we strictly examine their tendency, it is not easy to discern which are the falsehoods; but that always detects them."

The following memorandum has reference to Mr. Kilpin's labors as a two-fold physician, and shows the awe with which even the profane were impressed by his affectionate, yet solemn admonitions: "December 20th, 1823, preached a funeral-sermon from Ecclesiastes, 11:3, 'In the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.' The subject was an infidel: he came to me for medicine. I made him some pills, with a charge that he should pray for a blessing on them. He would not; and after what had been said to him, he dared not take them without prayer. His cough came on; a blood-vessel burst;—death followed."

Another object which engaged Mr. Kilpin's warmest sympathies, and some of his most active energies, was the state of those unhappy females who abound in our large cities: he was instrumental in rescuing several from their wretched life. In this work Mrs. Kilpin

also was ever ready and enterprising. Several deeply interesting instances of usefulness in this way occurred, but the particulars must be withheld. Letters upon this subject cannot be submitted to the public eye, or details might here be given of the most affecting nature. The painful circumstances which thus continually came to their knowledge, stimulated them to increasing activity in opposing the kingdom of darkness, and the horrid depravity of the unconverted heart was more clearly exhibited to them. Here again they marked, that ignorance was the fertile source of vice, and thus they were encouraged in their efforts for imparting instruction to the young.

Mr. Kilpin very rarely paid any visit of a formal description. It was matter of regret to him that so little desire for pastoral visits was manifested. He remarked, "Do parents notice the diseases of their children's bodies in the light manner they, for the most part, regard the state of their souls? Are no inquiries made relative to symptoms of health or sickness? Is the conversion of the soul so trifling, of such small importance, so imperceptible in the life, as not to catch a parent's eye, or to excite parental solicitude? O, what a minister has to witness and to feel! What advantages have the children of the poor!"

The following is one of Mr. Kilpin's written memorandums, and shows the deep interest he ever took in the eternal welfare of children:

"Never shall I forget the thrill of pleasure which the last sentence of a dear child, my nephew, excited in my mind. It dropped from his lips as he lay dying on my shoulder. He said, 'Suffer little children to

come unto me, and forbid them not:—that is a sweet saying, is it not, uncle? He expired immediately to know its sweetness! He returned from school, was in apparent health, gathering strawberries at eight o'clock; and was a corpse, in my arms, at eleven the same night!"

The following letters show his strong affection for those who had been children in his flock:

"My dear child, L— C—, I felt your departure severely; without my notice—my parting interview—my committing of my dear child to the Lord. It was a trial, but the occasion swallowed up every other consideration. I wept and prayed for you. It is no small trial to lose you. I hope, when things get regular again, some event will bring you back: we love you, and want you.

"I never knew more domestic felicity than I now enjoy. Those mercies often overcome my spirits, and I am obliged to retire at times to give vent to my gratitude before God. But dear Samuel will ever be a fountain of tears; all my feelings concerning him are as delicate, when touched, as if I still felt his dear arms around my neck, exclaiming, 'Papa, papa, in my Father's house are many mansions!'

"The breaking up of your beloved family here has tried me indeed. If I had not the domestic happiness which very few in this world have, my personal feelings would have been pungent indeed; but at home I have society enough, and looking upward, I have sufficient happiness. I had been in London long ere this, had not the Lord granted me this station; and here we mean to remain and wear the storms away, and.

if they are loud and boisterous, we can go into harbor and retreat.

"I never studied so hard, never worked harder, nor ever had more souls given me as my hire. I would not leave Exeter; I have an earthly refuge as well as a heavenly one. Our schools are beyond any thing we ever before witnessed, though our finances are less. We should be happy to see you at our cottage of content—at our place of refuge—at our peaceful retreat. I do not believe there is a house on earth where more peaceful feelings reign: it is often the gate of heaven. Farewell: let me hear of you, from you.

"Inform me when you are going to be married, that I may give him a fatherly lecture. You are at liberty only in the Lord. Better marry a poor praying beggar, than a rich prayerless soul.

"Believe me, yours indeed, S. K."

To the same.

"MY DEAR CHILD,—I hope to see you, but nothing is finally arranged; death is so busy, and I am but mortal, though never in better health or spirits. I never saw more of the work of the Lord; but I have a great deal of ballast. My dear Eliza says it is needful: I do not like it, but, with her, think it right. My dear wife and myself, under trying, perplexing, elevating circumstances, have given up ourselves entirely to the Lord: all we are and have is the Lord's. Our hands, heads, and hearts are full. Mrs. C. died as she lived—most people do so: she was an honor to the cause of Christ. Farewell, my dear child."

Having presented the reader with numerous details

relative to what may be termed Mr. Kilpin's private labors, this appears a suitable place to insert some characteristic anecdotes respecting him in the public discharge of his ministerial duties.

When any member of his church came with details of real or supposed injuries received from a fellow-member, after listening to the reporter, Mr. Kilpin would inquire if they had mentioned these grievances to their offending brother or sister. If the reply was in the negative, (and usually it was so,) he would then calmly order a messenger to fetch them, remarking that it would be ungenerous to decide, and unscriptural to act merely from hearing the statement of one party. This determination always produced alarm, and the request that nothing might be mentioned to the parties implicated. This plan had a peaceful influence, and often produced humility and self-accusation. Assertions and proofs are very different grounds for the exercise of judgment, and are more distinct than angry persons imagine.

Mr. Kilpin, as a minister, mingled with various classes of society ; this gave him a quick perception of character, and furnished perpetual and painful evidences that the human heart is deceitful above all things. It was a frequent practice for persons to seek his advice on subjects which were previously settled. In one instance, a good woman came with a long preface on the duty and privilege of having the opinion of a minister on the important subject of marriage. She told her tale, and sought advice. Mr. Kilpin guessed how matters stood, and unexpectedly inquired if the day for her marriage was not fixed for Tuesday? "O no, sir," she hastily replied, "not until Thursday." This gave him an opportunity of pointing out the sin of per-

sons treating the great and blessed God in somewhat the same manner, seeking direction on a subject clearly stated in his word, with a determination to act as their own feelings and desires dictated, let the voice of God in his word or providence be what it might.

His appeals to the conscience were very forcible; they often pierced as a sword, to the dividing asunder of the soul and spirit, and brought to light the thoughts and intents of the heart. In many instances, persons called on him to animadvert on the extreme impropriety of his conduct, in bringing family and church concerns, as they said, so often into the pulpit, and giving personal reproofs in public. After hearing their complaints, he had usually to inform them, that he had never before had the least intimation of the circumstances they mentioned, and that many of the persons implicated were entirely unknown to him. He never preached a personal sermon, or degraded the pulpit by the introduction of church or family quarrels, nor did he ever make personal allusions to the improprieties and sins of his flock, but requested each of his hearers to allow conscience to make the application: as the word of God was quick and powerful, they might be assured it would discover their sins, if they were anxious for self-knowledge.

In one instance, he had lent money, which he considered as a lost debt. On the Sabbath his text led him to quote the inquiry, "How much owest thou thy Lord?" &c. On the Monday the money was brought in much anger. The preacher had no idea that the person was in the meeting-house, or that any one knew of the circumstance.

The Holy Ghost bore witness to the word of his grace in the hearts of many strangers, who frequently

attended, not knowing whither they went. Mr. Kilpin's soul was often cheered by unexpected recitals of this description. Two may be related which may encourage ministers to persevere in their labors, although no fruit should be immediately visible.

Mr. Kilpin had witnessed the awful consequences produced in the church of Christ, and in families, from those who professed to be the disciples of Jesus forming marriages contrary to the command, "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers,"—"only in the Lord," &c. As he never shunned to declare the whole counsel of God, this subject was presented to his congregation. The next day, a gentleman, whose name or residence he never knew, called to thank him for the discourse, adding, that his state of mind when he entered Exeter was most distressing, as he was on the very point of complying with a dreadful temptation, which would have embittered his future life. He had been a disciple of Christ, and was anxious to consecrate his life to the service of his adorable Master, and had sought an helpmeet to strengthen his hands in serving God. A lady, whom he deemed pious, had accepted his addresses; but, when every customary arrangement was made, she had dishonorably discarded him. His mind was so exceedingly wounded and disgusted, that he had determined to choose a wife who made no profession of religion, and had fixed on another object for his addresses, with every prospect of success, although he had not as yet mentioned his intention to her. He added, "But the providence of God led me, an entire stranger to this city, to your meeting-house. You may suppose that your subject arrested my attention. You appeared to be acquainted with every feeling of my soul. I saw my danger, and perceived the temptation.

and the certain ruin of my peace if the dreadful snare had not been broken. You, sir, under God, have been my deliverer. By the next Sabbath I should have been bound in honor to an enemy of that Savior whom I adore; for although she is moral and externally amiable, yet she knows not the Savior but by name. I could not leave the city in peace until I had sought to make this communication." They unitedly addressed him who can deliver, and does deliver his people. Thus, whilst part of the congregation thought it an unfit subject for the pulpit, others received it as a message from God, by whom it was no doubt sent.

A lady in high life introduced herself to his study, with the apology that she thought it her duty to inform him that, some years before, she was passing the street as a stranger, on the Sabbath, when seeing many persons enter a passage, she followed them, and found herself within his chapel. Every object was new; but she listened, and was interested in the sermon. Immediately after, she left England, and, with some young friends, became the inmate of a convent in France, to finish their education. While there, every argument was employed to convert them to the Roman Catholic religion. Her English associates were overcome by these persuasions. "Your discourse, sir," said she, "which I could never get from my mind, has been my preservation from that period to the present, though I have been beset with every snare from family connections," &c. Mr. Kilpin recommended suitable books to her attention, and devoutly committed her to the God of heaven, whilst she knelt with him, bathed in tears. Her name or residence he knew not, but we may hope, that in glory she also will be recognized amongst the numerous host of spiritual children whom

the Lord graciously gave him. His study bore witness to many such visitors. Similar recitals often cheered him.

It was Mr. Kilpin's constant endeavor to go from the closet to the pulpit. His expression was, "I need to have my heart warmed by the Sun of righteousness ere I address the hearts of others." He often remarked, "I have preached with self-application to-day, and have been humbled in the dust, or have derived divine light from the subject presented to view, if no one else is benefited." Frequently he exclaimed, after four or five public services on the Sabbath-day, "Never does the blood of Christ appear so valuable as at the close of such a Sabbath. In this fountain I bathe. Lord, pardon the sins of my holy duties. O how I love thy services, my dearest Lord!"

After hearing a worthy minister preach on the rewards of heaven, he observed, "That is a doctrine I do not understand. My heavenly Father rewards me so very amply on earth, in the performance of my poor mixed services, that there can be nothing remaining as a debt or reward for me, according to my present perception of the subject. The work is so exceedingly delightful, that I feel grateful to be thus employed." He then dwelt on the word "reward" as dissonant to his feelings. He well understood what his Savior's free gifts were, but knew that all his own works required pardon, not rewards on earth or in heaven. He never preached or spoke on this subject but with these feelings. The idea of reward, as it respected God and himself, appeared to be obliterated from his mind.

After hearing a minister preach as though he was determined to win souls to Christ, he observed, "I envied my brother to-night. God will surely give him

souls; the Holy Ghost has accompanied his preaching. O how I wished myself in his place, with his spirit." Such were his intense desires for souls, that on noticing in his walks or rides new houses erected, he would calculate how many immortal souls each dwelling was likely to contain, and in what way they might be benefited, either by the preached Gospel, prayer, the loan of books and Tracts, acts of kindness, &c. &c.

He often remarked, that if the followers of Christ, when on earth, were not converted by his preaching, they always forsook the Lord, or gnashed on him with their teeth. The Savior did not retain lukewarm congregations: they were roused to action in some way.

Mr. Kilpin shared with his brethren in the ministry the misery inflicted by anonymous letters. To rid himself from these disgraceful epistles, he adopted a method which in a few weeks almost entirely prevented the recurrence of this evil practice. He published from the pulpit his determination never to read a letter that had not a signature, except it enclosed a pound-note, or a larger sum. Occasionally, some persons who had not heard of these regulations, would send remarks to which they were ashamed to affix their names. When this occurred, Mr. Kilpin would mention the circumstance publicly, and again state that all anonymous epistles were burnt as soon as it was discovered that the requisite remuneration for reading was not enclosed!

We now return to his domestic labors.

In the year 1826, two objects engaged much of Mr Kilpin's thoughts and prayers. One was, an institution for the reception and education of the children of poor ministers of different denominations—the orphan

families of missionaries were particularly included in these wishes. His design was not to permit the exclusion of any denomination. He sent a letter to different magazines, requesting advice, plans, &c. but it was admitted only into one. From personal friends and various ministers he also sought direction; but no efforts, however varied, were successful. They did not produce one encouraging letter on the subject, although his plans were partly arranged, and provision was made in some measure for a commencement. For ten years this subject had rested on his mind. This was the only thing he attempted which totally failed.

The other object was the establishment of an orphan-house for female children. Both these institutions were presented before the throne of grace, waiting the Divine decision. The first was rejected—the last accepted, and the way made so exceedingly clear, that unbelief could not raise an obstacle. The history of this institution was very remarkable, and the interposition of Providence appeared as striking, on a smaller scale, as in Professor Frank's establishment at Halle, in Germany, or in the American Orphan-house. To God it wholly belongs. He was its Founder, Patron, and Treasurer. If its history were written, it ought to convince even an infidel, that verily there is a God who heareth prayer. The Orphan-house is situated in the garden, a few yards from the cottage where he resided; and Mr. Kilpin lived to see thirty-six admitted as inmates. He was exceedingly fond of the children, and they were equally attached to him.

The following letter to a friend, shows the value of the Refuge for Orphans. It was written after the refuge had been open about eighteen months.

“Our daily visits often bring us into contact with circumstances overwhelming and painful, but not always fit for publication. One lately occurred, which I can and must mention. A man and his wife, honest laborers, and of regular habits, had ten children. After tugging and striving, and always disdaining a parish allowance, at last they broke under the weight of their family cares. The mother first gave way, at forty-two years of age: the father, poor man, still strove, but his spirits could not bear up—weakness and the dropsy took him off soon after. Eight orphans were left unprovided for; one only eight months old, the eldest aged seventeen. Whose heart felt their woes? A sister, herself left a widow with five children, who keeps a little shop, but much more likely to be cheated out of five shillings a week than to clear two—she would have them; and then you might have seen thirteen orphans asleep in two rooms, and only a widow that would care for them!

“She was recommended to take them to the work-house. ‘No, not my children,’ said she, ‘nor my brother’s. No, not if bread can be got.’ The God of orphans saw her efforts. The parish allowed her eighteen pence a week for five of those under fourteen; a friend took the girl of seventeen as a servant; the elder boy, though lame, will strive to spare a little out of his poor pittance as a country tailor. But what is the girl of fourteen to do? The parish would do nothing for her but bind her apprentice, almost to her certain ruin. An orphan’s friend brought her up to our house: Moses in the bulrushes looked not more interesting. She stood firm and upright, her head a little bent, an expressive countenance, while she told her own tale of ‘mother’s death’ and ‘father’s sor-

rows,' and how she tried to ease his pains by rubbing his limbs—while she spoke she wept. I never witnessed such simple, yet such perfect eloquence. 'And can you take me in, sir? I can read and sew, I am willing to do any thing.' Poor girl! we were willing before she asked. 'Do you fear God?' 'Hope so, sir.' 'Have you been used to spend the Sabbath in idleness when mother and father were living?' 'No, hope not, sir; we always, all of us, went twice a-day to our church. No, sir; never wished to break the Sabbath.'

"This was enough—we told her to come into the house appointed for just such individuals as she was. I begged that the aunt might bring her; I longed to see the aunt. This afternoon she came, and I felt a veneration for her I cannot describe. I thought, What am I, compared to this poor woman? What did I ever venture, compared with her? I felt like a brute beast before my God, and I thought she must appear angelic. The poor girl is in the Orphan Refuge, and we hope to prepare her for service. I said to her, 'Have you a Bible, child?' Her countenance changed a little; trembling, and as if ashamed, she answered, 'No, sir, not a Bible; I had one, but gave it to my brother; but I have a little Testament.' She has been with us a week, and we have every prospect of her being a good girl. We now have nine in the Refuge; we have had nineteen in all, and know nothing bad of any. I think we may say that six are truly praying souls."

Would that similar institutions abounded in every part of our land! When arranged on the simple plan adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Kilpin, they are neither difficult to conduct, nor require large funds; the main

point is, judicious and efficient personal superintendence by those who are interested for the work.

The missionary societies in general had his warm support. For sailors he delighted to plead. In the last sermon he preached, he strongly and affectingly recommended the sailors' cause with tears. In fact, there was not any branch of benevolence in which he was not engaged, nor any religious society which he had not assisted in some way. His soul was in constant exercise; every subject connected with the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom excited lively emotion and effort. The record is on high.

Some other letters, written during the later years of Mr. Kilpin's life, may now be inserted.

On the Disposal of Property.

"DEAR SIR,—The property of this world is intimately connected with the operations of the Holy Spirit. David said: 'Out of my poverty have I given to the Lord.' It was a thousand talents of gold! Probably you will ask, what proportion of our property ought we to devote to God and his cause. I say, all that is not contradicted by the precepts of God—his laws never cross each other. If he bid me love my neighbors as myself, he does not mean that I should love one to the neglect of another, or reduce myself to poverty; this would be loving them better than myself or my family, and bringing me to the verge of pauperism, in which I may at last become dependent on the hard-earned wages of the poor man for sustenance, and so degrade that religion I wish to honor. The question may return, What should you suppose a scriptural portion? I should say, in all common cases, a

tenth of the whole you possess. There may be extra cases when a free-will offering may call for more, and the liberal soul would feel a luxury in giving the last farthing, and running into the next quarter, if need required. Here prudence and piety must dictate. I do not believe our dear Lord calls for more in his Gospel. There may be an occasion when a widow may throw in all she has—but always to do so would not be honest. A case may be easily supposed at any of our public collections, when a nobleman might throw into the plate a hundred pounds, and a poor widow only a penny, the whole she had. In the balances of eternity we know which would appear the greatest act of benevolence; but, if the nobleman was to throw in all he possessed, he would be dishonest, perhaps, to ten thousand creditors, or those who had lawful claims upon him, and throw into confusion many families that could not wait the annual return of his resources, but would, in the intermediate period, be dishonest to their creditors, and bring ruin on themselves.

“Yours, indeed,

S. K.”

‘The following letter, occasioned by the decease of one of his sisters, is an illustration of the kindly affections of his heart, and how he was enabled to lay them at his Master’s feet:

“MY DEAR SISTER,—Our beloved sister has fallen asleep in the arms of her and our Beloved. We are stunned, yet there is nothing deranged. He that governs the world hath made no mistake: there are no links broken, no confusion: it was the appointed time of our heavenly Father. All is well. If the providence of God had removed our dear sister to any part

of England, Ireland, Wales, nay, to America, by the possession of an estate or property, we perhaps should not have murmured. Very likely some of the younger branches would have been solicitous to accompany her. We might have regretted to part, but should often talk about the plan, and anticipate the pleasure of meeting again. And now shall we repine? Has heaven no charms? Do we not exclaim: 'O, my Father, let me go next?' Are there none from Bedford, Newport, Exeter, soon to follow her? Has the world more fascinating charms than Jesus? Then do we hail the spirits of the just made perfect—father, mother, sister, brother—these parts of ourselves who are in heaven, as safe, as honorable, happy, and glorious; and do we fear lest we should be the next to be made so safe, so honorable, so happy, so glorious? If Gabriel were to touch our arms this evening, and say, 'The Master is come, and calleth for thee,' would any one say, 'We would rather follow the dead body of our sister, than her pure and blessed spirit?' O! my dear brother and sister, the religion of Paul was not such: he felt a burning thirst to be with Christ, which is *far better*: John Ryland said, 'Paltry world, it is *infinitely better*.' May we be all ready to join the halleluiahs above."

The following was written to a friend, when anticipating the removal of a beloved infant, and shows the strong sympathy of Mr. Kilpin's feelings on such a subject:

"Your letter much affected me, and I painfully anticipate that the desire of your eyes is taken away! I am glad you can anticipate it with so much right feeling, and with such right thoughts. But when the stroke

comes—when the dear countenance turns pale—when the sweet lips have lost their rubies—when the sparkling eyes are closed—when death has showed his power—when sin has proved its existence—you will feel a sensation indescribable; a yearning of soul, the bare mention of which sets my whole frame in a state of agitation I cannot describe. Yet you will have strength, not only to bear it, but to glorify your God. And so will also the esteemed mother: but her heart will feel the bursting of these ligaments more distracting, more painful, than all the pangs of nature; yet they will subside, and some sweet views by faith, guided by revelation, views of Him that said, ‘Suffer little children to come unto me,’ will compose the mind, and she will say, ‘It is the Lord.’ Millions of infant souls compose the family above. But why do I so write? Truly because I love you, and feel instantly when any thing like death appears upon children. It is the sore, the tender place with me, the place of exquisite feeling. If I read in the papers of the deaths of children, or of youths, it sends me immediately to a throne of mercy for their poor distressed parents.

“I was glad to see that you wished not the Divine Being to go out of his own way, but to visit you as he used to do to them that fear him. I knew a case, in which the minister, praying over a child apparently dying, said, ‘If it be thy will, spare—.’ The poor mother’s soul, yearning for her beloved, exclaimed—‘It must be his will, I cannot bear ifs.’ The minister stopped. To the surprise of many, the child recovered; and the mother, after almost suffering martyrdom by him while a stripling, lived to see him hanged before he was two-and-twenty! O! it is good to say, Not my will, but thine.”

From a letter to his Niece.

“Well, my dear Mary, I got home, to my dear home, and to my dearer E. I caught cold, but am now much better. I am getting into regular habits, and begin to gather some food for my soul, feeling much pleasure in drawing nigh to God. It is good to draw near; all things else are but little in religion. Religion, without communion, is but a bubble to deceive—a chain of delusive gold; the more it resembles reality, the more dangerous. Our great enemy, my dear M., and our desperately wicked hearts, care not how much *like* real religion we have, if it be not *real*, not spiritual. To be spiritually-minded is life and peace. Stop not short of this, my beloved M.; hold communion with God, and you are safe. It will teach you all things; it will give you a sudden thought, and call to remembrance a sentence or a promise. You shall hear it in the street, in the gardens, in the fields, in your room, in your heart. O walk with God and you will never err. Whilst you ought to be friendly, because you have many dear friends, yet be much alone. I cannot conceive how some professors live; they appear always desirous of being in company. O sweet retirement! I frequently do not see your aunt for many hours. I had rather be in my study eleven hours in the day, than be out of it one. It is impossible to serve God or our own souls without time. What is the world, or its pleasures, or its prospects, or its beauties, without our God? There is so much sameness in every thing, after having seen it once or twice, that we feel but little interest, if it be merely of the world, though ever so moral or refined in its nature. But retirement, sweet solitude, blessed books, a gracious Savior—O there! there! there are the luxuries of souls. May my dar-

ling Mary have ten thousand more pleasures in such things than her uncle has; and he would not change house, or wife, or friends, or books, or study, with all the great or good men on earth. I have seen great things and fine things, good things and good men, but I have seen nothing equal, from Exeter to Liverpool. No; here I retire; the world is excluded and God is enjoyed. Here I sit, and pray, and plan; here I receive the strongest tokens of divine favor; here I behold his hands, his feet, his head, his side, his heart, his love, and have no doubts about my interest. As a pardoned sinner, I labor, as his servant, to convert souls. Many professors of religion disturb me by their idleness, indifference, coldness, and this often for fear they are strangers to Christ! Then again I see souls weeping, and coming to him; then all is on fire. Last Sabbath week I felt as much as my body could bear in the pulpit. Come, my dear Mary, give yourself wholly to the Lord: be not afraid; only get his grace and spend it. Be sure you are right, and never think of going to heaven without taking some persons with you.

"Let me have a letter from you. Tell me how much you love me; I shall like to hear it: but, O tell me how you love Him who loved us, died for us, lived for us, was born for us—love his cause, his kingdom! I had rather you would hate me with perfect hatred, than love our dear Lord with only the same affection as you have for me. The Lord bless you. Thank my dear sister for all her kind love. The Lord bless her. Love to dear M.; tell him to be hearty in the cause of God, and to live near to God. Tell him not to be taken with the common chit chat of religion. We are all religious in our day! all going to hear! Religion is a trade, a hobby, an amusement, a plaything in silver

slippers and golden chains. Most people go to hear the minister, to talk about the minister:—‘O, he is fine, sweet, delightful, wonderful, clever, &c.’ Ah! but where is Christ? where is conscience? experience? spirituality?”

Mr. Kilpin’s bodily strength now was considerably enfeebled, but as yet he was not aware how much the general system was undermined. Several circumstances also united to try him. In 1826 he thus wrote to a friend:

“The last six weeks have been a time of trial every way; a trial of bodily health, of mind, a trial of grace and of graces; a time of great wrestling with God, of great temptation from the enemy. The world has lessened much in my estimation; and if I am not sorely deceived in my own heart, I have not love of life enough to ask its continuance one hour, but for His service and the promotion of his cause. Our work multiplies on us, and the blessing of God evidently attends in each place of labor. Many souls are inquiring the way to heaven. We are heavily laden, and sail deep in water, but sail well against wind and tide. Preaching is health to me, and is my physician.”

In another letter he says:

“Our labors increase on every hand, and succeed. Through grace, we triumph in Jesus Christ. We have many difficulties, many trials. I feel that the constant exercise of nerve and mind will lead to seventy years of age before I am sixty.”

After mentioning some of the trials, he proceeds:

"A few more such certainly will endanger my life, but hitherto the Lord has caused us to triumph. Never did I conceive it possible that a female could be of the consequence my dear Eliza has been to me."

Not long after, he writes:

"We are truly engaged wholly for God and his service, nor do I think Mrs. K. or myself would wish to live for any purpose short of God's immediate service. We have many trials, which, if reckoned, might give a gloom to the mind, but we have no time to calculate them, and our mercies are innumerable. Living by faith is killing to the flesh and exhausting to the body but good for the soul."

It is unnecessary, and would not be desirable here, to enter into the particulars which constituted or aggravated these trials. Some were local, others were constitutional, and if any were from unkindness, either intentional or that might have been avoided, the sufferer has long since forgiven those who inflicted them. As he said in another letter, "I have a little too much to bear from all quarters, and feel a little too much."

Early in 1828, Mr. Kilpin's health and strength were so far exhausted that medical advice was considered necessary. His physician considered that as yet his illness proceeded only from disordered functions, but warned him that it was "necessary to give immediate and serious attention to his complaint." He attributed the origin entirely to Mr. Kilpin's "indefatigable and long-continued ministerial labors," and that his health had so far been providentially supported; for "none

but a most vigorous constitution could have escaped without irreparable injury." Complete repose was pointed out as necessary, adding, "Change of air and regular exercise will facilitate, but mental relaxation is absolutely necessary to your recovery." In remarking upon this opinion, Mr. Kilpin speaks of recent circumstances having been a sore trial to him; and says, "but through great mercy there is nothing in the way upward—the heavens are cloudless. I have found in our own atmosphere some clouds or hazy days, but nothing between God my Savior and my own soul. Indeed, my affliction has been attended with great self-examination and nearness of the soul to God."

He retired to Teignmouth for a brief interval of repose. Writing from thence, in April, he says :

"He who sees we spend all we have of body, mind, and substance, in his service, replenishes in a way that justifies the venture of faith which by some is called enthusiasm. My mind is now made up to retire from every thing like labor for eight weeks, but I have had as many strokes to let the yoke be pulled off, as the slave undergoes to have it put on. O it has been a sore trial; but there are few trials in life, when our wills are absorbed in the Divine will. Submit, and no burden but is bearable, and often delightful. It is a mercy to have a soul like a weaned child; but there is a good deal of weeping and restlessness before a child is weaned. I think my soul is so now, but it has made me look ten years older

"I have no doubt it is a crisis of my life, and events are ready, or nearly so, to show my path, either out to sea again, or to the land of my fathers! Blessed

country! There is collected a number that no man can number. Thanks be to God, the employment is the same here as there. What is it for them to live, but for Christ? What for us? Afflictions take off the imposing glare that the things of this life present. If sanctified, they put things into their places, and then, compared with that which is spiritual, they are but little worth, and, in the scale of eternity, only as the drop of the bucket."

Dropsical symptoms now came on rapidly, and threatened immediate dissolution. Two skilful medical men were called in, and pronounced the disease to be most alarming. They advised Mr. Kilpin to return home. The journey produced relief. His legs, which were greatly swelled, burst. He was benefited by the discharge, but suffered intense pain from a large wound which ensued. Speaking of it, he says, "This makes me almost faint, and I take an hour to dress. Pray for me, dear friend. O how I want patience! O how incapable I am at times to read or pray, or do any thing! It appears to drink up my spirits and my mercies, and refuses to be healed. But it came as my physician; I have consulted Him that sent it, and he kindly answered me that he wounded and he healed, and invited me to leave all with him. He kindly says, Leave it all to me. With bitter tears I agreed, if he would give me strength to bear the pain, and not let me be impatient. And when I do leave it, I have patience, but often spring up, and think a dog is biting me. Thus I am a complete prisoner. I can see much mercy, and one great end the Lord has in view in thus holding me. But, my very dear friend, do pray for me—it is a sore trial."

The shock was so severe that the constitution could not be rallied, although death was retarded. Notwithstanding his sufferings were severe, he preached occasionally.

The following letter was written during these sufferings :

To Miss B——, Liverpool. July 28, 1828.

“MY VERY DEAR MARY,—Your letter of the 5th I received with no common sensation. Indeed, my dearest Mary, I have wept over it, and prayed over it, and frequently repeated a sentiment prominent in it. To come out of such a furnace, so much more heated than usual, without much increase of humility and holiness, would be a horrible thing. Thank you, my dearest girl, for the expressions of solicitude and love; they again make me weep with pleasure, and gratitude to God, that I have such a niece. Your dear aunt loves you increasingly for it.

“My sufferings have been great, and death has been apparently near; but since my recovery from the dropsy, of which no trace is left, the pain in my legs has been more acute. Long tedious hours—before I was so ill, I used to lie awake by night, and pray our dear Lord to remember your dearly-beloved father in his agonies, and dear sister in her anxieties, and you in your strong affectionate feelings for so beloved a father; and even in my own agonies I have frequently exclaimed, What are these pains to those of my dear brother B—? Yet they have been very sore to me, a bullock unaccustomed to such a yoke; but I never murmured once, but stood like a child, weeping and praying, night and day. Many sweet manifestations, my dear Mary, have I had; many portions of Scrip

ture remarkably suitable have been brought to my mind. Never did I see the beauty of the Bible so clearly, nor do I recollect ever having more simple faith in what it declares, Isaiah, 30: 15, 'For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel; in returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.' Cutting off the last sentence, 'and ye would not,' this text has been, and is now, an unspeakable delight. The sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ, for the justification of our covenant God in showing mercy, and for the justification of a poor sinner, appeared with unspeakable splendor; and the taking him at his word, 'Him that cometh unto me, I will in no wise cast out,' kept me in perfect peace, as it respected my future state. The character of God, as God, the character of Christ, as Mediator, the operations of the Holy Ghost, were subjects of adoration and praise. What God was, I wished to be; what the Savior is, was all my hope; and the blessed testimony that this was my heart's experience, by the Holy Spirit, kept me from any doubts. I had many painful, very painful conflicts; the enemy shot at me, and wounded me; but my Rock he reached not, nor me in that Rock. If the Bible is true, I am right for both worlds. My spirits at times are equal to any thing, but a very little exertion tells me that in quietness and confidence is my strength.

"Your aunt unites with the strongest affection to you, and to dear M——, and father and mother. Believe me, my very dearest Mary, your affectionate uncle."

By the advice of his medical attendants, he tried the effects of his native air, in August, 1828. In his

enfeebled state, the long journey from Exeter to Bedfordshire was a formidable undertaking; but strength was given to him; and by the rapid and easy methods of traveling now generally introduced, he reached his destination with very little fatigue. While among his relatives he gained some strength, and extended his tour to Liverpool and Birmingham. The following memorandum was written during this excursion :

“August.—After a journey of mercy, reached Newport Pagnel, and erected our Ebenezer in love and peace. Sabbath,—kept at home by the weather; looked at my diary; ought to have hinted at my sore temptations when ill, and the placid state of my mind as it respects another world. Through my afflictions, a simplicity of faith on our Lord Jesus Christ has been granted to me on what he has done and suffered, was doing in heaven, and will do, for every poor coming sinner: this was my unshaken confidence, on which, through mercy, the enemy never made one attack. I had no personal doubts of interest in the Savior. I have but one reason I can assign, which, I think, has been the means of this peace; namely, that I always went as a poor destitute sinner to our Lord Jesus Christ, as the only, unmixed, Savior; not immediately saying that he died for me, but in the assurance that he died for sinners, and for every sinner that casts himself on him, and ventures on him as his complete Redeemer, in which the character of God is more glorified by a sinner’s salvation through Jesus Christ’s sacrifice, than it could ever be in their eternal punishment.

“Reached Birmingham.—Sweetly presented my evening sacrifice to God. Some cheering ideas conveyed to my mind, yet always find sin mixed with all I do.”

The following extract from a letter describes some of his sufferings during the period just noticed:

“The last year has been a year of sore trial, by affliction of body. My strength and spirits gave way a year and a half ago, but Dawlish and Teignmouth rallied them again. There was something not right again about December, and last January a tremendous cough and cold sorely tried me. A visit to Torquay, about this time, relieved the cough; but it was renewed again, and all things appeared to be against my general health, until my legs burst, and became drains. The water in two hours would fill my shoes, and run out in a large pool on the floor. Life then seemed fast running out. The blisters became ulcers, and for many, many nights and days, they were sore things indeed. One became mortified, and it was uncertain many days whether the leg must not be amputated. But the Lord gave the word, and the whole of that part came out, and gave a change to the scene. The wounds did not heal until the latter end of November. The exhaustions I suffered were dreadful. I was literally drenched with port wine by day and night. My good doctor attended me nearly the whole year; through mercy, all beyond the body and the world was perfectly calm. Isaiah, 30:15, ‘For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, in returning and rest shall ye be saved; and in quietness and confidence shall be your strength,’ was a continued support. It was a great mercy that all things were settled daily. I do not know that for many years I ever closed my eyes in sleep with an unsettled account with God. The atonement which our dear Lord made was the only hope. He is my High Priest and Refuge; to him I simply fled: and as

they of old time were always safe, until the death of the high priest, in an earthly refuge; so, until he dies in the heavenly, I expect to be safe—and he liveth for ever. But I was sorely harassed at times with strong conflicts. I rather suppose the enemy thought the time was short. I think this affliction was partly sent to make me willing to loosen from South-street. I therefore have proposed an assistant, and he has been unanimously chosen. I am now increasing in strength daily; you would not suppose any thing had been the matter, if in my company; and I wish you were. I can stand an hour's work well; but though I appear more free from cough than for ten years past, my firm strength is not yet come."

In November he returned with healed legs, and so much improved in health as in part to resume his pastoral duties. He says, "Memorandum—The first Sabbath after my journey home, preached with as much ease as I recollect for forty years. Preached again in the evening, but it is a little more than I can do with firmness at present. Better in quietness and confidence to wait a little longer."

He immediately acted on a resolution formed at Liverpool whilst hearing a sermon by Dr. Marshman, and procured an acceptable and efficient assistant, with whom he united harmoniously, and shared the labors of the ministry for a few months. But finding that a general lassitude and exhaustion followed the efforts of preaching—for when in the pulpit, his body was forgotten in the exercises of his soul—after many struggles, he decided to resign the office of pastor over his beloved flock, with his usual simplicity. He assigned his reasons for thus acting: "I now retain the

office of pastor, which brings with it a responsibility that no language can express. I am incapable of fulfilling its duties from disease. I receive a small sum connected with this name, for which I must give an account on the other side Jordan. However trifling the amount, it comes from the appointment of those who reside not in this world, and who never intended to leave their money for religious sinecures. God is the guardian of all such legacies, and woe be to those who abuse them. My assistant brother is competent to fill the situation alone, and I could peaceably and honorably resign my charge, under God, to him. Into my heavenly Father's hands I commit the solemn trust, and in his strength, relying on his word, I will enter another bishopric, which does not possess one farthing as a fund or income. Yet my Savior is the Head of the church, and he never starves his laborers. His heart and purse are large."

The next Sabbath he presided at the Lord's table, and with the most intense feelings of affection addressed his beloved flock. He loved them as the redeemed of the Lord, many of them as the spiritual children whom the Lord had given him for his hire. His soul yearned over them. He agonized with God for their spiritual prosperity and peace as individuals; and as a church, no exertion, no sacrifice was spared to promote its welfare. He was in season and out of season.

An anecdote of his pastoral conduct will elucidate his character. On the divisions of the paper which covers his parlor study, every pew in the chapel was marked with the names, in short-hand, of their occupants, lest one should be forgotten. Here he daily presented his petitions to God for the spiritual pros-

perity of each dear object, according to their various situations and wants, as far as he knew their characters, temptations, and trials. Many of these pastoral marks still remain.

The church were not aware of the event that awaited them. Mr. Kilpin and his wife remarked that they had never partaken of the Lord's supper with more delightful feelings of union and fellowship with every member, nor looked at each with more pleasure and sweet anticipation of meeting at the marriage-supper of the Lamb. On the next night the resignation was read, recommending the church to elect Mr. B——, and all to rally around him, and strengthen his hands.

The following letter shows his feelings at this painful period:

To Mrs. S. B., Teignmouth. January 30th, 1829.

"MY DEAR GRANDMAMMA,—What mercies you have seen! Once more you have seen your dear children; once more the Lord has raised you up from the borders of the grave. I do not know any body, except myself, that has more reason to bless and adore our dear Lord Jesus Christ than you have. Trust cheerfully in him. He has taken care of you before you loved him, since you have been one of his widows, and more than as long again as he took care of the Israelites in the wilderness. He has supplied all your wants, so that you have lacked nothing in this great, long, howling wilderness; and now you are coming up out of it leaning on your beloved Lord. Lean on him hard; bear your whole weight, body and soul, on him, for time and for eternity, for living moments and for dying ones too. Read Isaiah, 30. There are some sweet soul-cheering

words. I live on these every day: 'In quietness and confidence is your strength.' Keep looking, that is, expecting, the mercy of our God through Jesus Christ our Lord unto eternal life. Expect nothing but mercy, and you will please God, and he will take pleasure in you. O what sweet words are these—'He taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in them that hope in his mercy.' Do not fear death, do not fear dying. 'Fear not,' says our Lord, 'for I am with thee.' Lay hold of that one letter, I—'I am with thee.'"

Immediately Mr. Kilpin commenced enlarging and farther fitting up his Garden, or Refuge Chapel. He added a gallery, and erected pews. Mr. Kilpin's language was, O Lord, give me to gather a church from the world, send whom thou wilt send. He did not know of one individual that would unite with them, or take a sitting as part of the congregation. He looked to the Savior alone.

From a memorandum. "April 29th, 1829. The chapel was opened. This is a new era in my life. I have been brought near to death. I never was confined to my bed but one day. Though fifty-five years old, if I may be useful a few years longer, here I am. Do with me, O Lord, what seemeth good in thy sight. Amen."

"Since I have written the above, it has almost miraculously appeared that the first sermon was sent of God, and by God, to two souls. Halleluiah!"

There is no doubt but the divine blessing was vouchsafed to these proceedings. Before long there was good evidence that several souls were converted. The

congregations were very good, composed generally of strangers. Several very useful members relieved Mr. Kilpin from much anxiety relative to visiting the sick, &c. The Sabbath-schools continued to be numerously attended, and every thing appeared to prosper; the blessing of God was visibly granted, and his presence was felt. One erection of pews followed another. Mr. Kilpin saw four enlargements; all was harmony and peace; every department of labor resounded with praises; the desire of the invalid's heart was granted to its utmost extent. His illness, although much mitigated, still continued severe, and reminded him of the frail tenure of all earthly things. Thus things proceeded for several months. Mr. Kilpin was enabled to preach two or three times every Sabbath, and occasionally in the week. Never was a sweeter prospect presented to a minister's view—not a desire unfulfilled. The God of peace and tenderness gave much indulgence and spiritual luxury to his enfeebled servant. His soul was overwhelmed with the loving kindness and tender mercies of his God.

The Savior sojourned upon earth to save sinners, and angels would gladly be employed on such a delightful errand. Mr. Kilpin always said that he could never wish or ask for life for other purposes, nor could he feel eager for death whilst thus employed. But he always entreated that his labors for God and his life might cease together: this request was granted.

Symptoms of dropsy began again to appear; the legs again burst, and wounds of the most frightful description now followed. A square yard of plaster was daily used in dressing them. His last year's sufferings commenced, and very dreadful was his affliction. It disabled him from walking—he was drawn from room

to room. A Bath chair conveyed him to his beloved chapel, where he often preached amidst great weakness.

In a letter, June 13th, 1829, he says :

“The congregation are, three parts of them, new faces, out of this neighborhood. I have openly refused members of other churches, declaring that my intention and prayers were directed to the quarry of nature, by the power of the God of Abraham, from its stones to raise children to him. Our Sabbath school amounts to a hundred. Nine sweet orphans. The last room of the house is nearly finished. Our girls’ and infant daily schools are working well. But, ah me! the boys’ school I have been obliged to give up. I offered to educate sixty boys annually, and superintend it myself, if forty pounds were raised; but not one subscriber came forward. Last year I was minus twenty-five pounds on it. Many times have I given my last shilling on a Saturday to make up the weekly pay. It preyed on my spirits; I found it would stop every wheel, and render the whole station miserable. A circumstance occurred which decided me. It stopped. As we always pay weekly, there were no debts to be demanded. Till God enables us to raise the means from our own resources, it must lay by. The boys’ school-room is now filled with children from three to nine years old. It has borne some lovely fruit, in the conversion of, I trust, six children and parents. Our minds feel more than usually dependent, simply dependent on our Lord Jesus Christ—weaned by sorrows and tears, and enchanted by displays of redeeming grace, the free grace of our Savior, and without a wish to live for any other purpose than his glory. I

reckon the last two years, especially the last year of affliction, trial, and sorrow, the best, the most delightful for the health of the soul that I have ever known; the mercies of God have been so apparent, so numerous, so almost miraculous, so overpowering, so convincing of his love, so fully proving that we are his, and he is ours, that it almost crushes the body with the weight of gratitude we feel. Yet I have been sorely tried with temptations. Satan has fought inch by inch. My own heart has had such awful displays of its own vileness, that had it not been for the manifestations of the Spirit, exhibiting the glory of Christ in his glorious perfections and perfectly finished work, my mind must have sunk under them, or I should have gone to the peaceful clods of the valley. Blessed, blessed, thrice blessed be his name, he has always caused me to triumph in him!"

To Mr. —. Sept. 10, 1829.

"MY DEAR BROTHER,—If you were to come to Exeter now, you would find things much changed, but I hope quite as well as usual, and in many respects better. It was a sore trial to leave, but afflictions made it absolutely necessary, and all was done in cordial love. Our dear little Bethel, Refuge Chapel, would delight you. Two-thirds are pewed, and a gallery crammed full with children. A good congregation in the morning, full in the afternoon, and running over at night. I often do not know thirty of the congregation. This is what we wish.

"I told the good people in South-street that they must not come—or only to see me now and then—excepting five or six who are invalids and live almos-

close to us. All must remain in South-street, and help and love their minister. We dig in the quarry, or seek after lost sheep on the mountains. We formed the church on Easter Sunday. No one knew our intention but my own family, four of whom composed our number of members.

“Last Sabbath-day was our ordinance; we mustered seventeen members—more are about to join with us. We had a most heavenly season. Our prayers are answering. Lord! let the little one become a thousand. Pray for this little spot enclosed by grace. The day and Sunday schools are good; much is done, much more might be done, but at present we have not strength to make more exertion. This I am sure of, my dear J—, that myself and my wife do what we can; it might be done better, if our hearts were more pure, but I do believe we never waste an hour in a week. Yet the fountain that is opened (Zech. 13 : 1,) is never so sweet as after the labors of the Sabbath; there I bathe, not daring to look at any thing I have done, as meritorious. Nay, if I am distinctly clear upon any subjects, I am upon these two :

1. “I never think of any reward beside the delight in the work. I may distinctly say, that such a thought never enters to animate me; but it is simply the glory of God my Savior, and the intrinsic excellency of the work itself.

2. “I never work under any impression that I can accomplish any thing; or that the sinner or saint will ever be moved to do any thing by what I say; but I most firmly believe that I am God’s servant, and only a servant; I look to him as the Master, and work, expecting that he will accomplish the purposes of his grace. I have no doubt but there are as many under

serious impressions now, as at any time of my life."

To a Friend.

"DEAR SIR,—I have some painful tokens of relapse of dropsy; my legs are much swollen. I hope all is surrendered into His hands who manages all things well; but not to be able to spring about, or take any exercise, except in a coach, is so unlike former days that it is a sore trial; yet our mercies are innumerable. I do not know any period of our lives when more has been actually accomplished in one year. It has been a year indeed of trial, yet of unspeakable, unaccountable mercy. All we have in hand, especially the chapel and the church, succeeds; the little one bids fair to become a thousand; and I do confess I should like to live to see it.

"As to my first impressions relating to the ministry: when young, such was the horror of my mind, and so determined was I *not* to be a minister, that my anxiety brought on a weakness in my stomach, which refused to retain any thing I had eaten during one year, and reduced me almost to a shadow. Hours have I spent in the fields, under hedges, by night and by day, praying that the great God would not send me into the ministry, but deliver me from the delusions of the devil; but the Lord wonderfully brought me out, forced me out, and wonderfully has he helped me, and kept me to this hour; to him be all honor and praise, for ever and ever. I was a pastor fourteen years at Leominster; more than sixteen years have I sustained the office in this city. I have worked hard, and suffered much contradiction of sinners, and of professors, against myself, and have sunk—I recall the word—not sunk, I have sown all my patrimony, which was

considerable. I entered not into the ministry for a livelihood. I would not have turned my back to any man of business. I might have had an honorable, a lucrative trade, if I had chosen it when young, but my heart burned within me, and I gave my soul to God, and with all its energies I have labored in his vineyard.

"I often tremble for the health of my dear wife; her looks bespeak illness, but few complainings escape her lips. May God preserve her life until she has supported my dying head, and closed my eyes in death I feel pensive, but calm."

To a Friend. January 3, 1830.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Your letter to-day has affected me exceedingly; it confirms my faith that I had been acting right in fitting up the chapel. I have been very ill since I last wrote, and am now confined to the parlor. My sufferings are very great; the expectation of a speedy removal from this world is past for the present, and I feel quite willing to glorify God in the fire. May our dear Lord look on you and yours. My legs, which are discharging, are at present a sore trial; I cannot walk across the room but in great agony. On Monday I shall be fifty-six years old. Pray for me. I am sorely oppressed with pain. O Lord, undertake for me. Pained as I am, I had rather the affliction should be sanctified than removed; nor would I exchange afflictions and mercy with any man, or Christian, in the world. My soul delights itself in God, whose I am, and whom I serve."

We approach the conclusion of his correspondence.

To Miss B——.

“MY DEAREST MARY,—I am again the prisoner of the Lord, and, indeed, the trial is sore : but he has not apprehended me in anger, but for good ; yet I find it requires more grace to be a waiting servant than a working one. But, my dear M., ‘our times are in his hand.’ Read that hymn, in Rippon’s collection. My brother and you will there see much of my feelings. I am now very unwell, and I think, a few days ago, was much worse. My appetite, though bad, is very much better ; yet I have much to bear, and need very much your prayers. Let me entreat them. Life is so uncertain, that I determined to send you a line once more in my own hand-writing. It may be the last ; yet I do not, in my own mind, think it will. I have said, our dear Lord has made me his prisoner, but it is in love. He is all love, and I love him. O love him, and bless him for his love to me. He sought me, found me, and revealed his love to me very young—only fourteen when the thorough work of conversion to him was done. I then was able to receive him in the fullness of his salvation. Jesus complete, without good works, and with his grace against bad works. I have been now forty-one years in his service ; and though I have oft forgot his loving-kindness, it faileth not, and I think I love him more than ever I did. He is all my hope and joy. In him, in him alone, abstracted from all other considerations, I have a hope that changeth not. If he is able, I am safe ; and I am quite willing to be nothing, if ever he becomes unable or unwilling to save a poor sinner : I have none beside him.

‘Other refuge have I none,’ &c.

All who fled for refuge of old, were safe until the

high priest died. So am I until Christ dies; but he lives for ever. So are you safe, my dearest child, my darling niece; so are your dear father and mother. I have not two brothers or sisters that I love more affectionately or ardently: tell them so. All of you pray for me; I need your prayers. Say the same to dear M. When I lost my dear Samuel, many times my heart has clung to him. I love you all as I love my own family. Pray for me. I have much to suffer, if I live I fear. But, O! my dear Mary, if I die! No, no; if I do not go to heaven, I shall never go to hell. I hate the inhabitants, I hate sin; I hate sin in all its shapes. I love God for what he is—his character. I love him for his holiness: I love him in his dear Son. Tell all young people that it is religion that can give sweetest pleasure. O, my dear Mary, if I do get into the pulpit once more, my heart shall proclaim his dear love. I am really much better, though I am a total prisoner. I think my affliction is for more work, and I shall again see you in the flesh; yet I can speak but very little from hoarseness.

“Tell Dr. R. how much I envy him the pleasure of preaching Christ to immortal souls. Tell him to do it, as poor Covey says, with all his heart. I am fifty-six years old. Forty years a preacher—a poor sinner saved by rich and sovereign grace. Halleluiah to God and the Lamb! Amen. Yet, my love, it is serious work to die; but our dear Lord has stripped death of all its horrors, and made him a friend: see how they talked of it in old times, ‘Sleep,’ ‘slept,’ ‘sleep.’”

The following are the last letters he wrote to children.

August, 1830.

“MY DEAR EMILY ANN C.—You say you are a little Lancashire girl, and have heard every body say that Exeter is a beautiful place, and you should very much like to see it. Then you have no doubt on your mind that there is such a place; and, though you have never seen it, yet you would like to see it, because you believe what papa, and aunt, and uncle say of it. Now, my dear little girl, you must read the holy book, called the Bible, and that will tell you about heaven; and every body that has read about it, says it is a beautiful place, and the road which leads to it is pointed out very plainly. No one need make any mistake. There is one very dear person that takes particular notice of dear children: he takes them in his arms and lays them on his bosom; he leads them that are older, and gives all a blessing. None need be afraid of coming to him. He says, ‘I love them that love me; and they that seek me early shall find me.’ Now, if you long to see Exeter, because you have heard so much about it, how ought you to like heaven, where are dear grand-papa and grandmamma, and aunt, and dear mamma, who are gone from this world, and that blessed Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, the friend of dear children! Well, then, pray to him; pray for me and Mrs. Kilpin. I send you a little book. Farewell, dear little E. A. C.”

“My dear children, how often I think of you, and most earnestly pray our dear Lord to bless you! How I should enjoy having some of you on my knees, some in my arms, and some clasping my neck! I would tell you a little tale about some good folks, and indifferent young folks, and the bad we would leave till they got better. I love you all, my dear children, for your dear

mother's sake, dear father's sake; but, above all, for your souls' sake."

"MY DEAR L—C—. Many, many times is my dear child on my mind. Often do I long to see you, and nothing but a full conviction that you are at present placed by divine appointment where you are, prevents my trying some scheme to get you away. It is not necessary to see an object to love it: 'whom, having not seen, we love.' My dear, dear boy said to me, before he was six years old, 'Tell me, papa, how is it we can love any persons when we have not seen them?' Ask yourself, I replied. 'Who gave you your beaver hat?' 'Grandpapa.' 'Do you love him?' 'Yes.' 'Have you seen him?' 'No.' 'Yet you love him. Why do you love him?' 'Because I have heard you say such a number of pretty things about him.' 'Did you believe what I said of him was true?' 'Yes, to be sure I did.' 'Then you love him by faith, do you not?' 'Yes.' So then, 'whom, having not seen, we love; and though now we see Him not, yet believing, we rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.' But how? By faith, simple faith, we credit, fully credit, with the faith of assurance, whatever sweet things, great, glorious things, Paul or Peter, John or Matthew, Isaiah or Moses, says of our Lord Christ; either of his willingness or ability to save, his kind reception of all that trust in him, or his blessing upon all that wait for his salvation. They tell the truth concerning him. We believe that truth, so shall we be saved. For his righteousness is 'unto all, and upon all them that believe:' there is no difference. Come, then, my dear L—, and look, wait, and trust upon him. There is no merit in your faith, but there is much power in his

word; and though believing is no more than a duty, yet his word of promise is like himself: it is himself made known. Precious timid souls are often afraid of this simplicity of faith: they want something more wonderful; but the wonder is not to be in the faith, but in the Savior; he is 'The Wonderful!'

'O for a strong and lasting faith,
'To credit what th' Almighty saith
'T' embrace the message of his Son,
'And call the joys of heav'n our own.

"May my dear L— feel this Savior precious to her soul. Venture on him, and then, if you perish, his character as a faithful, tender High Priest, his character as the God of truth, is lost. Ah! my dear child, fear not; he will help you. I long to see you. Farewell. My blessed help-meet is well; and her exertions, her wisdom, as a woman and as a christian, her personal piety, and unbounded affection for her husband, make me grateful to him. God has, indeed, given me a great blessing in her, and never did I know so much of real domestic luxury. Yet the 4th and 16th of December are coming, and many times this week, and some part of this day, I have been in tears. The extraordinary piety and affection of my dearest Elizabeth have done much to heal the wounds, but Samuel's loss will never, never, never, in this life, be healed. It appears to me this year worse, much worse, than the last; yet all is right; I wish no alteration. I should not like any one to see this free scrawl; it is only the unbending of the bow, after hard study, to my dear child L—. Love to all the dear children, especially to dear brother."

A few weeks before his departure, the school chil-

dren had their annual treat of a cake, &c. They were arranged in the garden-walks, that their beloved friend might see them. Two hundred scholars enjoyed this treat, whilst their kind minister sat at his window, and remarked—"With what pleasure have I fed these dear children for many years! and now, blessed be God, I can rejoice to see them fed by others." His feelings here were overpowered, and he could scarcely sustain the view. Whilst they passed and bowed before him, his face shone with pleasure, and amidst the tears his eyes were directed heavenward.

God also graciously granted him a farewell sight of many dear relatives. Three brothers, two sisters, and four nieces saw him not many days before he fell asleep in Jesus. The closing scene was now approaching.

Nothing unconnected with Jesus and his church could long interest him. "Let the dead bury their dead," he would say, "my time is short and precious."

During nearly forty years of his public ministry he had not what he termed, on the average, one silent Sabbath in the year. During the ten years preceding his illness, he preached equal to a sermon on each day. Perhaps at no period of his life were praises and thanksgivings more frequently offered up to his God. His illness continued two years and a half, which period was decidedly the most useful and honored of God, in the conversion of souls, of any in his life.

When kept at home on the Sabbath, he endeavored to meet the worshippers in the house of God in spirit, and alternately prayed and sung aloud, substituting reading for preaching. Before the worship was regular in the Garden Chapel, he was often there alone, and occupied the pulpit, whilst his family were in South-

street. On one occasion a niece entered unperceived, and heard him singing—

“Take my poor heart just as it is,
“Set up therein thy throne;
So shall I love thee above all,
“And live to thee alone.”

He then said aloud, “I love the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honor dwelleth.” “Blessed are they who dwell in thine house; they shall be still praising thee, and I will praise thee.” He began singing again, with peculiar feeling—

“O Lord, my best desire fulfil,
“And help me to resign
“Life, health, and comfort to thy will,
“And make thy pleasure mine.”

On observing his niece, he remarked—“What a mercy that I can speak *to* God, when I cannot speak *for* him. To be here does me good. I have met with the Master of assemblies, though not the assembly.”

Thus his great personal afflictions were beguiled and sanctified. Thus he glorified God in the fire. Amidst the night watches, when he thought himself unheard, petitions would audibly ascend for the families of his friends and neighbors, each particularized. When the wind blew heavily round his cottage, his voice was heard—“Lord, remember the poor sailors! Lord help them!” When suffering severe pain, he would sometimes say, “Come, let us sing.” then, weeping, he would commence—

“I can do all things, or can bear
“All sufferings, if my Lord be there.”

Not long before his death he suddenly became blind. His own words will best express his feelings.

“On rising from my chair, I found that I could not see an object. I was about to exclaim, alas! alas! when that blessed word, as by a soft still voice, reached my heart,—‘Fear not, I am with thee; be not dismayed, I am thy God; I will help thee.’ In a moment I became still as a child, and said, I can proclaim the honor of thy name without sight; the Holy Ghost will not reject a blind servant, but give him especial assistance.”

When in the prospect of total blindness, he remarked to a friend—“Were you to inform me that I should die in half an hour, I would shake you by the hand, and thank you; but I should be content to live a thousand years for the good of souls.”

On no other ground did he desire his life to be prolonged.

His sight was restored in a short time, but his strength continued to fail; his mind, however, was supported. He wrote to a friend, about five weeks before his decease, as follows:

“I have been supported thus far in my affliction, and got through the thickest of the storm and tempest, but with the vessel deeply laden always, and, at times, the tackling of the ship on the full stretch. Often some part of it gives way, but the ship is secure, though on her beam ends, or pitching dreadfully. ‘Why are you not afraid?’ said a hardy sailor to a child in a storm. ‘My father is at the helm,’ said the boy. There is a good deal in that, especially when sun,

moon, and stars appear not. I am going out again to sea, for how long I cannot tell, but there are symptoms of another attack. I cannot walk a step; truly I am a prisoner of the Lord. When he gives the word I am set at liberty under heaven, or taken to it. I know whom I have trusted, and that he is able to keep what was committed to him forty years ago. If he is not able to save, it is of no consequence to be annihilated; as to his being willing, that is quite clear. 'He came to seek and to save that which was lost'—absolutely lost. Through grace, faith lays hold of him as he is. There are many condemnations against sinners, but now, in Christ Jesus, there are none that can stand. God, who is justice, is just, and the justifier of all them that believe. As much a poor publican as Abraham—there is no difference. Here is my support.

"Other refuge have I none."

These particulars of the last hours of Mr. Kilpin may, to some, appear to be unnecessarily protracted; but the Savior has many whom he loves that are sick. Such may, from these details, gather support under their own sufferings in the furnace.

About a fortnight before he left this world, while at breakfast, he remarked—"The past night I have felt willing to die. I said, in a wakeful hour, 'Now, Lord, lettest thou thy servant depart in peace; my eyes have seen thy salvation.' " At another time, "I could always say during my illness, that to live was Christ, and to die gain; but I could not say until now, that it was better to depart." Again, on waking from a doze "I thought I was gliding into eternity, and that it was sweet thus to leave the world." He appeared as though he felt disappointed to return to this world. "I am

willing to die at any hour" was very often repeated. On arranging some papers, he remarked—"It was said to Hezekiah, 'Set thy house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live;'" but added, "recollect, he lived fifteen years after this period."

His little church was the last object of his solicitude on earth; the last link broken. When he was able to say, "I can now leave the dear little church calmly with my dear Lord, its great Head; it is his church, he purchased it with his precious blood; he loves it more than I can love it, it cost him dear;" he felt as though he should never recover. The last object of his prayers was answered.

At different times during his confinement he burned all the letters and papers he could collect. The fragments that remained were in books, and a few escaped by being pressed into a desk. Not one letter, except on business, was rescued; nor had he an idea that one existed. This plan was adopted, it is supposed, from an idea that his wife would die before him, which was often thought probable, and that he might then be unable to arrange his papers. A diary of ten years was destroyed: this he afterward regretted.

The power of God was made perfect in weakness. He would never admit for a moment that his dear Lord was chastening him in anger. The Lord's day, three weeks prior to his death, he preached in much weakness, but his aim was to preach usefully. This had ever been his highest ambition, how to win souls to Christ. Baxter's motto⁴ was his—"I will preach as though I never should preach again: I will preach as a dying man to dying men." On the last Sabbath he spent upon earth, he particularly desired to see every member of his little church. He addressed each; many

prayers were offered ; but it did not appear that he himself, or they, considered this as the parting scene." On Monday, every preparation was made for a winter's residence, by day and night, in his parlor study. At ten o'clock he complained of being very unwell, and requested that some portions of Scripture should be repeated, the words of his dear Lord, on which he had fed and feasted during his illness. On Tuesday his cough was troublesome, and he remarked that he was more likely to die from consumption than dropsy. He enjoyed a peaceful night, more free from pain and restlessness than usual. On Wednesday he rose at six o'clock, his accustomed hour, and was drawn to the breakfast room: a general drowsiness followed. His kind and skilful medical attendant gave his opinion that death would speedily approach. A kind friend sent him a partridge. He sharpened his knife and carved the bird himself, and partook of a small part. He was then gently informed of Dr. ———'s opinion, and appeared surprised, saying he had no idea from what symptoms the conclusion was drawn ; but calmly added, " Well, you know it makes no difference, all is settled." Drowsiness increased, and he consented to be assisted to his bed. A restless night followed, with some wanderings. On Thursday morning he requested his station family to assemble. This included the orphans and matron. They surrounded his bed, when he fully explained the nature and effects of his faith in Christ, and wished it to be distinctly understood that Jesus Christ was alone the foundation of his hope. This he said was his dying testimony. Christ was all his hope and joy, his blood and righteousness his only plea. He was enabled to receive the Savior with his whole heart, for a whole and complete salvation ; and

as a guilty, weak, and helpless worm, was waiting at the foot of the cross. Then rallying his remaining strength, he said,

‘Christ and his cross is all my theme,’

and ever has been since I was converted. I have preached him crucified nearly forty years. Let all the children learn that sweet hymn,

‘Christ and his cross.’

Let no fine things be said of me after death.” Drowsiness increased, and at intervals he said, “Every connection with earth is dissolved, never to be renewed here.” On some remarks being made relative to his situation, he replied, “I am not now a being of this world! I love you, I ever did love you!”

He requested that hymn might be read :

“Jesus, I love thy charming name,” &c.

The last verse he caught, and repeated :

“I’ll speak the honors of thy name

“With my last laboring breath ;

“And dying, clasp thee in my arms,

“The antidote of death.”

He again remarked, “My connection with this world is ended. I am going home : only communion with God now.” These were the last observations he intended to convey to human ears. His eyes closed, his voice altered, but he was evidently sensible, and free from pain. His breath was oppressed and shortened, but he was heard conversing with his God. He repeated the words he so much loved, those Scriptures which had supported him in life, in sickness, and

which were his joy in dying moments. "Though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God. My eyes shall see him," &c. "Make haste, dear Lord, make haste, why are thy chariot wheels so long in coming?" "Absent from the body, present with the Lord." The last words distinctly heard were, "Lord God Almighty."

On Friday morning he evidently could still distinguish his wife's voice, and returned an affectionate pressure with his dying hand to some questions asked, and he endeavored to raise his dying lips for the last parting expression of endearment. Soon his senses failed, and he lay calmly until half-past seven in the evening, when in a moment the approach of death was visible, and, without a struggle or a groan, he slept in Jesus, September 17th, 1830.

The reader has now been presented with a brief record of the life of a most indefatigable servant of God; a faithful minister of Christ, whose meat and drink was to do his Master's work.

The particulars have been related with simplicity, for they are mostly recorded by his own pen; they are the unpremeditated effusions of his mind, and he was well known to all his friends as "an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile"—the only guile ever to be found in him was, that he might win souls to Christ. In these endeavors he was ever willing to become all things to all men, yet never departing from the simplicity and truth of the Gospel.

In person Mr. Kilpin was rather above the middle size and inclined to corpulency, which increased in

his latter years. His sedentary life, after he took up his residence in St. Sidwells, promoted this. The varied occupations concentrated on that spot, though most active and laborious for the mind, yet did not call for bodily exercise in proportion. The urbanity of his manners made him acceptable to all ranks, though he never mingled in general society unless duty called him. In temper he was exceedingly mild, tender, and affectionate; the manner in which he won the hearts of children, and engaged their attention, cannot be adequately described: he was always at home with them. The intense enjoyment he derived from their society showed how deeply painful those bereavements must have been by which he was written childless. His labors among the young may be estimated from the fact, that for many years scarcely ever less than five hundred children engaged his attention in each successive week. He was an instance of most acute sensibility beneath somewhat of a sturdy exterior. At times he was too sensitive of real or supposed unkindness for his own peace; but he never harbored resentment, and if "old Adam," as he used to express himself, arose for a moment, he was speedily subdued by the divine grace which dwelt within the servant of Christ. Nor was it often that pain was designedly given him. But many did not understand his excellences, and some others would not make allowances for those differences which are so often manifest in the diversity of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. We do not sufficiently remember that "there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord; and there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal."

His intenseness of feeling, however, was often a sore trial to him, and at times caused some to mistake him; but it led him to walk humbly with his God. He was often driven to his refuge by a breath which a sterner mind would scarcely have felt. All this made him live closer to his Savior, and rendered him more anxious to share the sorrows and alleviate the sufferings of others.

As a preacher, Mr. Kilpin had many souls given him for his hire. The points he pressed upon the people, though studied and prepared beforehand, were urged from the heart. He would often seize upon a prominent circumstance, or topic, that arose from his subject, and press it home with a force and power which few could hear unmoved.

The reader has already seen that a considerable portion of his preparation for the pulpit was earnest prayer. Every action of his life, it may be said, was begun, carried on, and ended in prayer.

His literary acquirements were very respectable, but he made no pretensions to superior attainments, and never desired to be accounted as having knowledge or learning beyond what he really possessed.

In all points of business Mr. Kilpin was very correct, and fully justified the statement in one of his last letters, that "he would not have turned his back to any man of business." Friends who witnessed his qualifications in this respect, bear full testimony to his abilities in such affairs. His habits of business and precision in all pecuniary matters enabled him to effect much with very small means. When his accounts were enlarged, by adding the orphan asylum to his other objects of charity, they were kept with equal precision, though his health was declining. The account-

book was headed with a motto, which should be adopted by every follower of Christ, especially those connected with pecuniary trusts. It was, "Owe no man any thing but love." These accounts were kept in the clearest manner. The particulars were clearly stated, and the result might be seen at a glance. Those who have been much connected with public institutions, well know that painful circumstances would often be avoided, if this plan, so expressly in accordance with the precepts of the Gospel, were adopted by all who dedicate their time and talents to promote works and labors of love.

Mr. Kilpin sought not popularity, in the *common* acceptation of the term; from this snare he was delivered; but he possessed the hearts of his people and his friends to an unusual degree. By them he was beloved. The simplicity of his manner, and the lively way in which he narrated facts, with his powerful appeals both to the conscience and the affections, enabled him often to hold the attention of extensive auditories, and influenced them powerfully. Hence his assistance was frequently sought on public occasions, and he readily aided in every good work, when able so to do. Distinction of parties and shades of opinion he cared little for; though he *never* would compromise his own views of the truth, either as to doctrine or discipline. A friend who knew him intimately, and corresponded with him regularly, during twelve years, in terms of the greatest freedom, discussing both doctrinal and practical subjects, states, that during the whole period Mr. K. never once urged, or even recommended to him, the peculiar views which he himself maintained in reference to certain points of Christian practice, though they occasionally came under consideration.

There are many, doubtless, of various persuasions, who will think Mr. Kilpin wrong in this respect; but he knew his friend to be as firm in his views as he himself was in his own; he believed him to be a follower of Christ, and he felt that there was common ground on which they could act, far more than sufficient to employ all the powers they could bring into unison, and he felt it would be wrong that time should be lost, and harmony endangered, by entering upon other subjects. Often did he deplore the pertinacity of many professors upon the more minute, yet not unimportant points, in which they differed with their brethren; and though ever ready to oppose error from without, he was reluctant to stir up hostilities within the church of Christ. "Let all your things be done with charity," was a sentiment he ever desired to urge.

Mr. Kilpin's various plans of useful benevolence made him increasingly known in his latter years and wherever known he was respected and esteemed. He was considered by some as eccentric, and blamed by others as "enthusiastic;" but slander had no ground on which to attack his moral worth. Some of the servants of God have had their usefulness lessened by errors in conduct; others have had things laid to their charge which they knew not, while they have found it difficult to free themselves from the imputations falsely cast upon them. These trials Mr. Kilpin was spared; he went forward in his course unimpeded by any such painful circumstances. He felt this to be a mercy, and frequently expressed his gratitude for it; he knew that his usefulness was much aided thereby, and his earnest desire was not to be accounted a great man, but a useful man. This literally was his wish, and it was granted. Whatever differences of

opinion may exist as to his plans and proceedings, all admit that the results showed that he was a useful man. He seemed to realize the counsel of the Christian poet:

"Be useful where thou livest; that they may
"Both want and wish thy pleasing presence still.
"Kindness, good parts, great duties, are the way
"To compass this. Find out men's wants and will,
"And meet them there. All worldly joys go less
"To the one joy of doing kindnesses."

Herbert.

And let it be remembered, that though his kindness to the bodies of men abounded, his kindnesses for their souls were still more abundant. He was anxious to comfort those who were in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith he was himself comforted of God. 1 Cor. 1 : 5.

SOME PARTICULARS
OF
SAMUEL WYKE KILPIN.

WRITTEN BY HIS FATHER.

The Rev. S. Kilpin, having lost an only and beloved son at the age of thirteen, under circumstances peculiarly trying to his parental feelings, endeavored to commit to paper some particulars respecting his child, but was obliged repeatedly to lay down his pen; and, though he resumed the task, he was unable to complete it as he intended. Nor did he make a correction, or even read the whole of what he had written, although he desired and fully purposed that it should eventually be published. The following pages contain the substance of the Memoir, being somewhat abridged from the original, which is published in a separate form. It is here added, as the particulars related, and the remarks which accompany them, as much to elucidate the character and history of the parent.

The birth of SAMUEL WYKE KILPIN was particularly interesting to his parents, because their three elder children had been previously removed by death. His infant days were healthful and sprightly. When reason began to dawn, which was remarkably early, it was his parents' delightful employ to direct and regulate its daily increase. His temper was mild, his manners gentle, yet strong passions would often fire his infant soul. This led to fervent prayer, that He who had communicated such passions and faculties would be pleased to give them a right direction, would sanctify his infant mind, and lead it to Himself.

That Divine Being who hears the parent's prayer, was most graciously pleased to give an early bias of

piety to his infant mind. His tongue soon lisped the adorable name of his Creator and Redeemer, his little hands and eyes were early directed heavenward, and with his feeble voice he spake in prayer to that God who hears the first breathings of the soul after himself. Before he could articulate distinctly, which was at an early period, he had learned to write. At three years old he could read his Bible as distinctly and with as much propriety as at any future period of his life.

I felt that the Lord had lent him to me, and never wished an interest in him but as a loan from my heavenly Father. Such were the pleasing traits in his disposition, from day to day, that a pious neighbor often remarked, "I believe that child was sanctified from his birth." Many thought with her, and perhaps I should have judged the same of any other child but "my own."

"His breath was in his nostrils;" of this I was feelingly reminded by several attacks of croup. His mother's life appeared to be bound up in the child; I suspected with fearful awe a species of idolatry in her, from which probably my own mind was not free; for, alas! how visible is that dreadfully deluding sin in the conduct of many parents! how well timed, but little heeded, is the impressive caution of Dr. Watts, "Beware of blooming idols in white frocks!" I dreaded lest we should indulge in that ensnaring, frequently unsuspected, hidden sin, which imperceptibly entwines around the parental heart, and produces the most dangerous effects on the soul. Necessary is it to watch an excess of our best feelings. O ye affectionate parents, watch and pray against this easily besetting sin, which, if not speedily checked, will, ere you are aware, be as a root of bitterness springing up to trouble you! The sight of this dangerous rock often alarmed me, and led me frequently to weeping and supplication at the footstool of mercy; and, on a faithful examination of my heart, I can adore Him who made the dear child as a stepping-stone to my soul in its ascent to His Throne; and, when clasping him in my arms with unutterable delight, I generally felt my heart adoring his

Father and my Father, his Savior and my Savior. From his fourth year his mind was extremely inquisitive, his attention was often riveted by religious conversation, and his questions were of a nature which does not admit of speedy or satisfactory answers. I will mention a few questions asked, and the remarks made by him, between the fourth and sixth years of his age.

We had during this period generally six students as inmates in our family; the dear child frequently recollected the time for delivering lectures, and, quietly entering the room, took a station where he could see and hear all that passed; at times I permitted him to hang on my neck, where his every look, every gesture, manifested his close attention, and often reproved the listlessness of his seniors.

We had a large garden; I occasionally amused myself in its culture. His spirits, gay as a lark, made him expert in all boyish exercises. To collect weeds or stones in a little barrow was to him enjoyment, and no one was more alert in upsetting the loads into a pit made for their reception.

Whilst working in the garden, I heard his dear voice (methinks I hear it now) exclaiming, "Papa, papa! I want to ask you a question. Where was my soul before it came into this body?" "My dear boy," I replied, "it would be better for you to inquire where it will go, if it were now to leave the body?" "O, papa!" he said, with an inexpressible look, "it would go to heaven; that is sure, that is settled." "Alas! my dear boy, I wish it may be so settled," I rejoined; "that would be of much greater importance than to know where it was before it entered into your body. What led you to propose such a question?" "I don't know," the dear fellow replied, "but it just entered my mind." Then off he ran to his barrow.

One of the students remarked to me, in his hearing, "I should not wonder, sir, if Samuel were to become minister." He caught the sentence, and with his usual energy exclaimed, "A pretty minister, indeed, I

should make, and cannot pray!" He repeated the sentence with increased eagerness, "A pretty minister I should make," and strongly accented the latter part, "I cannot pray!" "What!" said I, with emotion, "cannot you pray?" "No," he replied, "not, not—" and immediately retreated. I perceived by the flush of his eye that something else was behind; but he disappeared, and I thought it right not to follow him.

He was now past six years old, and his looks, his manners, and his general conversation, had excited in my soul the strongest anxieties for his eternal welfare. Lovely and amiable as he was, I felt assured from the sacred Scriptures, and from knowledge of the innate depravity of the human heart, that the renovation of soul, so emphatically called being "created anew in Christ Jesus," must be experienced by him prior to a meetness for heaven.

As he approached his seventh year, my solicitude increased; with strong parental cries and tears I besieged the throne of God, in the name of my gracious Redeemer, the friend of little ones. I entreated with Abraham's God, with Abraham's faith, that my Isaac might live to be the Lord's. I sought that the life-giving principle might be communicated from on high to his soul. He had talked about religion from the period that he first uttered a sentence. If any question was named to him on that subject, his answers always produced delight; yet I felt that no scriptural evidence could be drawn from a child in such peculiar circumstances, merely from sensible replies to questions, and attention to the externals of religion. I knew the power of habit; I was assured of strong imitative dispositions in children, particularly those whose natural tempers are excellent, and consequently disposed to be pleased and to communicate pleasure, which was most remarkably the case with my dear child. He possessed sufficient affection and discernment, easily to discover the sensations of delight which were excited in his beloved mother's bosom and mine, by these expressions of religion so sweetly uttered. Our joy

was to him a high stimulus to further converse on the delightful theme, and his little heart was not insensible to praise, to parental praise !

I felt conscious that his situation necessarily placed him in the way of seeing much of the forms of religion. Pious conversation, prayer, singing of hymns, constant attendance on the house of God, constituted a large share of the moral and religious atmosphere in which he lived ; therefore I exceedingly dreaded lest his religion should be merely learned—just the effect of education, and nothing more.

These strong excitements of parental solicitude continued long ; during that season I preached to my congregation from Psalm 126 : 6—"He that goeth forth weeping, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him." My dear child was present. There was nothing more than usual in the application of the discourse, nor do I recollect, although his eye was generally fixed on me, that I once thought of him during the sermon. On returning to the house, being occupied in conversation, I noticed him less than usual, but found him resuming his usual place at my side, with his arm around my neck. He suddenly interrupted the conversation, which rudeness was to him altogether uncommon, for it was his practice to wait until the subject was concluded before he ventured a question or remark. I was grieved and surprised to hear him say eagerly, "Papa, papa, you have been saying some things to-night which I do not exactly understand." I calmly replied, "Should I do so again you must not wonder, I am older than you." In a tone I never heard from him before or since, he said, "I want no fun." The manner, the expression, was entirely new ; during his life he never uttered a word to either of his parents, till then, which could be deemed disrespectful. I felt hurt, but made no reply. Dear creature, it was not disrespect, or want of affection, which induced his remark ; but the hurry, the tumult, occasioned by a new chain of feelings he was not before conscious of. He

gently left my shoulder and my arm, and made a sudden retreat from the room, when, with his heart all emotion and big with sorrow, he shut himself into a dark parlor, unperceived by any of the family. His mother accidentally went into the room some time after with a candle, and found the young penitent on his knees in earnest prayer. She was alarmed, and disturbed him; he arose, covered with confusion at being caught in that position, and effected an instant retreat to his own room. Like Saul of Tarsus, he had often presented the service of the lip to his Maker; he had been taught with his first lisping voice to address his Savior, and I believe the child-like forms were never omitted morning or evening.

O! how often had I entreated my God, that whilst my child was on his knees repeating the words of prayer, he would be pleased to breathe into his soul the spirit of prayer! My language was, O that the Lord the Spirit would make this child, like Samuel, a spiritual worshipper! He had feared the Lord from his infancy; but now behold the lad at seven years old, whose heart the Lord opened, prostrate as a poor sinner at the foot of the cross, pleading for mercy through a crucified Savior. His mother had permitted him to enter his room alone, but kept her station near the door; his groans and sighs increased her alarm; she sent for me; I hastened to him, and witnessed a sight which can never be forgotten. Yes! I beheld my petitions answered in the agonizing prayers of my only child. With hands clasped together he sat on his bed, his eyes turned heavenward; tears plentifully bedewed his cheeks. I heard him with indescribable anguish imploring the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ. His affectionate mother, at a little distance from him, sat weeping. Convulsed with different feelings, I approached his bed, when, taking my hand, he exclaimed in agony, "O, papa, papa! your sermon to-night has shown me that I am wrong, that I am a lost sinner. You said that those persons who had never gone forth weeping, would never return rejoicing; and, alas! till

now I never knew what sorrow for sin meant; therefore I have no scriptural right to peace or joy : O, papa, papa ! what shall I do ?”

“Be calm, my dear,” I replied, “the case is not a lost one.” “But I am lost,” he quickly replied. “Yes, you are lost, but in the same way as a man or child who falls into a pit or river ; should a friend pass at the moment, and lift him from his perilous situation, he would be saved. So our Lord Jesus Christ stands ready and anxious to assist you, and bids you look to him and be saved. You are made sensible that you need a Savior ; he waits to be gracious ; he attends to the first breath of prayer from a penitent child ; he loves the first groans or sighs sent from the heart. Look to him, my dear boy ; accept of his mercy ; pray to him ; he will pardon and love you.”

He again clasped his hands, and with a heart-rending groan said, “But I have no right to joy, if destitute of real sorrow for sin.”

“But do you not feel your sins to be a burden?”

“Yes, now I do.” “Well then the Savior says ‘Come unto me, all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest ; look unto me, and be ye saved.’”

He became more calm, but my feelings being completely overpowered, obliged me to leave the room. When more composed, I returned, and found him in bitter agony, conversing with his mother, and again exclaiming, “Oh ! I have been deceived all these years ; what an awful thing is self-deception ! O that the Spirit would witness with my spirit that I am born of God.”

His mother was directing him to the Savior. He continued to pray earnestly until, exhausted, he fell into the arms of sleep. She watched by him until midnight, rejoicing and weeping.

I then felt in an especial manner the excellence of the Christian religion ; to what a sure and solid foundation of hope could I direct the bleeding heart of my dear child ! O thou “Lamb of God, who takest away

the sin of the world," the potency of thy sacrifice, the advantages derived from thy atoning blood, thy all-powerful intercession, were sought for and granted. To what other source of comfort could I have directed my agonized child? miserable comforters would all other refuges have been, altogether insufficient to cover from the storm, to shield from the tempest, the terrified bosom of an awakened sinner. Nothing but thy blood, O Jesus, can do helpless sinners good. I committed my weeping son in prayer to the care of Him who graciously styles himself the "God of love," the "Friend of sinners," who alone can communicate peace to the troubled conscience. Language cannot describe what I felt on entering my closet; the leading expression at such a season, when an answer to many years of fervent prayer had been received, was, "Accept, O Lord, the thanks I cannot utter; the praises my heart feels, but cannot express; my soul is lost in wonder, love, and praise."

My mind was deeply humbled at being thus made the spiritual father of my dear and only child; my mind became calm, and I felt a delightful satisfaction and trust for the future; I gave him wholly to the Lord, and said, "Do with him whatsoever seemeth to thee good;" and whilst he was entwined around my heart with firm parental and Christian bonds, my soul involuntarily arose in holy adoration to his God and my God.

I had not sat long the next morning in my study thus exercised, when I heard his dear little footsteps near my door. He entered with his usual bow, and salutation, "Good morning, papa." "Good morning, my darling; how are you? Come to my arms, I want to ask you a question or two. When at your door last night, I heard you exclaim with great eagerness, 'O that the Spirit would witness with my spirit that I am a child of God.' Did you mean that the great and blessed God would speak to you, a poor little sinner, with a voice from heaven?"

With a look that now rends my heart, he said, "No papa; I should be ashamed of such a thought."

"Well, my child," I replied, "I am glad that you had no such desire or expectation. But tell me what you did mean?"

"I meant," he said, with the firmness of a man fifty years old, "that I wished the Holy Spirit would work in my heart what he has written in the Bible, and then let me see it."

"And do you now desire that your whole heart may be sanctified and devoted to God?"

"Yes, papa," he replied with strong emotion, "I do."

"Cleave then to the Savior, my dear child, praying for his mercy, and it shall be granted."

From that period it might be said that he was a regularly praying child, with the exception of some few neglects, over which he wept and mourned; but those seasons never continued longer than a day or two.

A new principle now pervaded his actions. Before he felt the comforts of pardoning grace, he trembled in view of God's justice; now his soul knew the joys of forgiveness, he felt the main-spring of all his endeavors to be the ennobling principle of divine love. From the most close investigation of his character, I had every reason to believe that his deep and often returning sorrow for sin produced the "peaceable fruits of righteousness." "Holiness to the Lord" had been written on his heart by the Holy Ghost, consequently the fruits were holy. The warfare with in-dwelling sin had commenced, and terminated only at death; he had, though young, to conflict, "as we do now, with sins, and doubts, and fears;" and his mind, although renewed, would sometimes struggle to oppose the will of God. This drove him to a throne of grace for fresh strength to combat the world, the flesh, and the devil. The Lord gave him quick admission to glory; but, whilst an inhabitant of earth, most largely endowed him with his holy sanctifying influences. Every day proved to my judgment that real conversion of soul to God had been communicated from on high. He had

experienced that great change of heart termed, by the Redeemer, being "born again," and destitute of which all other changes would have been ineffectual to his salvation. Without this soul-transforming change all his amiable qualities would have vanished at death, and he would have been now the companion of different beings from those with whom he associated on earth;—tremendous thought! Parents, be not satisfied with superficial religion for your children. Be not hasty to pronounce their state safe on slight evidences; but wrestle mightily with God till "Christ be formed in them, the hope of glory."

I have before remarked his proficiency in reading and writing, of both which employments he was exceedingly fond. His memory was strong and particularly tenacious. It seemed firmly to retain what was once committed to it by reading, hearing, and observation. At five years old he was sufficiently acquainted with the construction of the English and Latin grammars to justify his learning to write Greek letters, which he did with great neatness. At about that age he could repeat the Lord's Prayer in Latin and Greek, with an accent and correctness which would have reflected credit on a student of eighteen. Here I would again remind my readers that the great God had designed for him a short life only, yet intended that, abridged as it was, it should not be devoid of usefulness. His mind appeared to pass through the different stages of infancy, childhood, and manhood, in all their various gradations and beautiful variety. In the course of one day I have heard him converse with all the wisdom of a sage on various topics introduced by himself, with astonishing ease; the next hour I have seen him, with the agility of a squirrel, spring upon the bough of a tree which he had chosen as a seat whilst studying his Greek grammar; then, swift as a roe, follow a kite, or cause his hoop to roll swiftly along the walks, or bound over the new raised garden ground. His animal spirits moved light as air; his piety was of the most cheerful cast; he learned from his beloved Bible that the great

God, although glorious in holiness, was a God of love, who delighted to make his children happy, and to see them so ; and he found that religion's " ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths peace."

The visitation of mercy to my dear child had produced a great and beneficial effect among his relatives and pious neighbors ; but his fond parents still pondered them in their hearts. On the part of his mother, it increased to a much lamented absorption of soul ; I believe she was never happy except he was in her sight. When absent from him for a short time, she beguiled the tedious moments by having something belonging to him in her hand, or else in preparing something for his return. The delight with which she daily witnessed his opening mind—for it expanded with astonishing rapidity—was often completely overpowered by fearful anxieties respecting him. Her mind was agitated occasionally by excess of joy, and at other times by dreadful forebodings. From this period my own anxieties, on various accounts, were multiplied, but they led me daily to surrender him to the Lord. With much care and labor I endeavored to direct his mind, and it appeared ever ready for any pursuit ; his whole conduct was humble, tractable, and mild.

That all-wise Providence who directs our every step, removed us from the place of his nativity to Exeter ; here he had a larger field of excitement and exertion ; and as he grew in stature rapidly, his faculties proportionably enlarged ; and while he grew in stature, he grew in favor with God and man. After the business of the day, he would frequently visit the habitations of the poor, and read and pray with them. I was fearful lest their caresses should make him vain ; but his soul loathed itself, and I trust he walked humbly with his God. He studied hard ; the history of his own country was very familiar to him ; and as I never took a journey of any length without him, I was frequently delighted with his remarks on places, or his inquiries after historical subjects, as we pursued our rides. On one of these interesting tours, to me more interesting

now than at that period, the sun shone sweetly upon us, the heavens, clear and calm, were emblematic of the peace we both enjoyed, whilst the hills and the dales silently admonished us that life was a chequered scene.

I had many serious thoughts concerning his future life, and secretly determined, if it should be the will of God, that he should regularly study medicine and divinity; but the idea of any one entering into the ministry, except absolutely called of God, is to me so awful, that I had much rather have seen him carrying John Bunyan's basket than enter into his pulpit, if not called of God as my townsman John Bunyan was. I thought, therefore, now was the proper period of knowing his mind. I said, "My darling, tell me what profession or employment you think you should prefer in future life?"

Hesitating a little, but it was the hesitation of fullness, he replied, "There is no employment equal to that of a minister of the Gospel; but a man ought to know that God calls him to that work."

I replied, on purpose to try him, "So every man ought to have the leadings of Providence manifested before he engages in any employment."

He answered: "Yes, papa; but if a man makes a mistake in any other profession, it is only a mistake to himself; but if he enters into the ministry, it is more of God: any other profession is worldly, this is spiritual."

"Then you think a person ought to be more assured that it is God's will, as it respects the ministry, than in any thing else?" "Certainly," he replied.

"But, supposing the will of God is ascertained, then how would your mind be disposed to the ministry?"

"More than any thing!" This was spoken with great fervor of mind. It was a delightful tour to me, we had sweet conversation together. The fields, the meadows, the hills, the vales, all conspired to help our meditation; even the hedges afforded amusement and instruction: he could name most of the herbs, shrubs,

and flowers, as we passed them, and relate their medicinal qualities. Dr. Hill's large folio herbal had been a favorite book of reference. Conscientious objections on my own mind to some Latin classical authors, prevented me from directing his studies to them. To me it appears painful to teach any thing that would lead the mind afterward to wish it had never known; so that, in fact, all he learnt was introductory. Five times he passed through the Eton grammar, twice through the Westminster Greek grammar, and once through Baily's Hebrew grammar. I translated and abridged part of 'Celsus de Medicina,' and we were just about commencing a regular reading of Poole's Synopsis, when the enemy of man, and the friend of saints, made his appearance, and deranged all our earthly plans for better—yes, for better, "ordered in all things and sure." The history of his own country, and its geography, were perfectly familiar to him; and natural history being a source of great delight, he made it matter of research. He frequently would intersperse his conversation with quotations from the history of nations. Here also he was much at home. As he now grew muscular and strong for his age, we beguiled many hours in our garden, which was his favorite amusement. Here the parent and the child were lost in cheerful familiarities. He had a keenness of repartee that amused, but was always within bounds; and if it verged on too great a familiarity, it was not his fault.

He often amused himself at the piano, for which he had some taste; but in singing he was an adept. With a chaste judgment and a voice not often equalled, he led the tunes in public worship some few years, and such was its power, that each note received its full cadence, and the ear was charmed. Being myself fond of music from my childhood, we often joined in singing when we walked the lonely lane or the secluded field, or traveled on the road. Many a mile did we, in sweet heart melody, sing the praises of him we adored, his God and my God.

He was my companion, my confidant; he witnessed

my cares, my tears. He rejoiced and sorrowed with me. I valued his judgment. Several circumstances had occasioned me great vexation, which I had expressed in a letter to an individual from whom the grievance sprung; my feelings were raised to strong expressions of resentment. He entered my study, I handed him the unsealed letter, which he read with great attention, and returned in silence. "Well, my boy, what think you?"

"All that you have written, papa, is true, and he deserves much more; but if I were you, my dear papa, I would not send it to-day."

On the following day he inquired—"Is the letter sent?"

"No," was the reply. "I hope it will not be sent to-day," he rejoined.

On the next inquiry, he was told that it was burnt.

"O, my dear papa," he exclaimed, "how much more happy will you feel by permitting the flames to destroy your resentment, however just!"

At another time, when I was in deep distress, and he stood weeping over me, conversing with me on the subject of affliction, he remarked—"It is not the circumstance of the affliction, but the spirit we feel under it, that gives the largest wound."

As we were in the street one evening, a number of rude persons appeared to be mocking, and repeating what we had said. I felt hurt at their manner. He instantly said—"We are not sure that they intended any disrespect to us, and it is much more pleasant for us to believe that they did not. If they are rude, it may make them uncomfortable afterward; but why should we punish ourselves by feeling hurt?" In a day or two we found that their conversation and manner had no reference to us.

On one occasion when he had offended me, I deemed it right to manifest displeasure; and when he asked a question about the business of the day, I was short and reserved in my answers to him. An hour or more elapsed. The time was nearly arrived when he was

to repeat his lessons. He came into my study, and said—"Papa, I cannot learn my lessons except you are reconciled. I am very sorry I have offended you; I hope you will forgive me: I think I shall never offend again."

I replied, "All I want is to make you sensible of your fault; when you acknowledge it, you know all is easily reconciled with me."

"Then, papa," said he, "give me the token of reconciliation, and seal it with a kiss." The hand was given, and the seal most heartily exchanged on each side.

"Now," exclaimed the dear boy, "I will learn Latin and Greek with any body," and was hastening to his study.

"Stop, stop," I called after him, "have you not a heavenly Father? If what you have done has been evil, he is displeased, and you must apply to him for forgiveness."

With tears starting in his eyes, he said, "Papa, I went to him first: I knew that except he was reconciled I could do nothing," and with tears fast rolling down his cheek he added, "I hope, I hope he has forgiven me, and now I am happy!" I never had again occasion to look at him with a shade of disapprobation.

I have seen him, sitting by his mother, most seriously conversing on the necessity of supreme love to God, and endeavoring to prove that the great God was jealous of his honor, and would not approve of any idolatry; when, throwing his arm around his mother, and wetting her cheeks with tears, he would say, "My dear, dear mother, I am, I fear, your idol, and as you are a child of God, I must be separated from you, or something dreadful must happen."

I could fill a volume with proofs of his piety. He walked in the fear of the Lord all the day long, and he loved his Savior tenderly; his church and his people were the objects of his choice: he loved the house of God.

As a Sabbath-school teacher he was regular and serious, and felt for the souls of his little class, and would address them simply and affectionately. I had nearly built a school-room, which was to be opened also as a place of occasional worship. Our joys were high in the prospect, and the dear boy was to have made his first public address on the new year's day. We had formed many plans, and had commenced planting a garden, at the entrance of which he had fixed a weeping willow, and then came to my study with the history of the plantation. Several things were said in connection with the young willow and his planting it which exceedingly affected our spirits, but I never saw him in better health; he was a fine, stout, ruddy youth, remarkably strong, and no one could appear more likely to live. In a few days after our conversation respecting the willow, he complained of weakness and great languor, but no apprehension of danger was excited. On Wednesday evening I preached a funeral sermon, but would not allow him to attend. On returning, I found my precious boy seriously ill, and carried him to bed; he could not walk; so rapidly had disease increased, that his senses began to wander. Two physicians were called in; both agreed in opinion that no danger was near. On the following day the symptoms increased, and excited alarm; he had scarcely any intervals of reason. Once he pointed to the newly-raised chapel and cottage, saying, "In my Father's house are many mansions, to one of which I am going: that chapel I shall never enter." He then sung several hymns, and imagined himself in the schools, addressing the children in his usual strains, but was evidently unconscious of every thing around him. During that night the fever (confirmed typhus) manifested the most marked symptoms of approaching death. In the evening he exchanged earth for heaven, December 4th, 1818, aged twelve years and eleven months.—My dear son's conversion was as rational as it was scriptural.

BX

MEMOIR OF REV.

6495

SAMUEL PEARCE/

.P4

FULLER

F8

219500

1830z

BX

6495

.P4

219500

F8

1830z

St. Mark's Library

175 Ninth Avenue

New York, N. Y. 10011

GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY



00113420